





1222. 822

K Bouchours

THOUGHTS FATHERS OF THE CHURCH

Collected by BOHOURS in French.

Translated into English.

BOHOURS, whom I look upon to be the most

" ken Pains to flow that it is impossible for any.

" Thought to be beautiful which is not just, and has not its Foundation in the Nature of Things:

"That the Basis of all Wit is Truth; and that

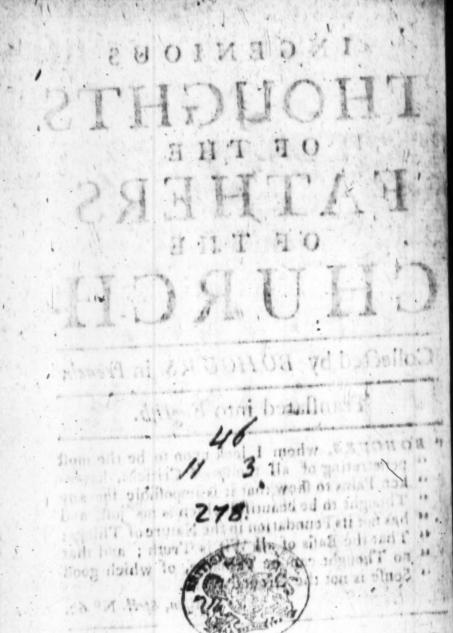
" no Thought can be valuable, of which good

" Senfe is not the Ground Work.

Addifon, spett. Nº 62.

LONDON, Printed by R. PHILLIPS:

And Sold by F. FAYRAM, at the South-Entrance of the Royal-Exchange; J. CRO-RATT, T. WORRALL, both against St. Dunstan's-Church, Fleetstreet; T. COMBES, in Pater-Noster-Row; J. CLARR, in Duck-Lane; and O. PAYNE in Round-Court in the Strand. 1727.



LOWDON, Persetty R. Puller live:

And Sold by F. F. N. S. S. St. Lie Sarder

Emerges of the Repulsive loop & J. C. C. C.

E. A. C. C. C. C. C. C. C. C. C. C.

St. Dark in a Charles in the March of T. Courts

an Pares Number Rose of Canal St. Duck

Smart. 1727,



TOOTH E

READER

Translation may want feveral A-pologies. I shall

make but one for the Tranlator, and another for the Original.

A2 WHEN

WHEN the Reader fees some Errors in the Orthogravy, some Passages omitted without Delign, and some transpos'd; he is desir'd to think the Translator, living at a Distance from the Press, an Excuse.

As for the Original,
That some of the Fathers
have severe and cynical
Invectives upon the Sex.
I can only say; They did
not know the Virtues of
the

READER.

the English Women; if they had, they would, perhaps, have been more Complaisant; and had not recommended so much a solitary Life, but advis'd them to converse in the World, for the Example, or Reproach, of Men.

is

n-

ce c.

of



NAMES

READMER. We had if they had they would been more have been more Companion and had not recommended for more addressed for a for addressed for a for addressed for a for a

wisd them to converte in the World, for the dixample, or deproach, of Mrn.

NAMIS

WI NAMES, &

の多数性の治の

NAMES

OFTHE

FATHERS

Cited in this BOOK.



1

erl

31

....

di

CALL.

T. Ambrose.

St. Austina 9 .18

St. Bafil marcha?

St. Chrysologue. .nailluire T

St. Eenon oknoslowad 3

INGENIOUS

St.

READIER. the English Women; if they had, they would, perhars, bave been more Complaint, and had not recommended fo insich actiplitary Life; but adrish them to convente in the World, for the Example, or Reproach, of MHM.

NAMIS

ini NAMES, &

THE PERSONS

the

113

orl

51

1

1

di

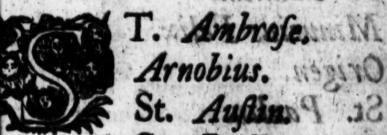
TAG.

M

N.A.M.E.S

FATHERS

Cited in this BOOK.



St. Bafil. Bernard. Synefices.

Tertullian. sugologyofoto St. Chrysofotomo of the St. Zenon of the state of the sta

St.

INCENIODS

vii NAMES, &c. St. Cyprian. St. Eucher.

St. Fulgence.
St. Gregory the Great.

St. Gregory Nazianzen. St. Hilary, A. Bp of Arles.

St. Ferom.

St. Leon, a sidt ni boti?

St. Maxim.

Minucius Felix.

St. Paulin A.

St. Pauling 30.

Synefius.

12

Tertullian. orgologyd)

St. Zenon of Werona

INGENIOU

Bernard.



Ingenious Thoughts,

OF THE

Fathers of the Church, o.c.



·les.

HE finest Letter of the younger Pliny, does not excel, in my Opinion, the first Letter of St. Cyprian. That Letter is a Piece of admirable Wit: And St.

Austin found it so Ingenious and Eloquent, that he hath said in his Book of the Christian Doctrine, that St. Cyprian by that shew'd his Talent for Eloquence, when he had a Mind to use it. The very Plan of this Letter is Ingenious; for after a florid Descrip-

B

tion

tion of the Autumn, and of a very pleasant Country-House, after a short Discourse upon the Fruits of a since e Conversion, upon the Virtue of Baptism, and the wonderful Operations of Grace, the Saint invites his Friend Donatus to go up in the Spirit to the Top of a high Mountain, and to take a View from thence of all that passes in the World.

SEE, says he to him, War kindled up on all Sides, the whole Earth is stain'd with hostile Blood; and Murder, which is a Crime, when committed by private Persons, passes for a Virtue, when it is committed by the Publick. The Greatness of the Cruelty, not the Innocency of it, makes Crimes

go unpunish'd.

Towns, you will see a Crowd of People that gives more Horror than any Solitude. There they are preparing a Shew of Gladiators to please the Eyes of the cruel Spectators with the Effusion of Blood. The Wrestlers are sed with the most strengthening Viands

that being fatened for the Combat, in which they are to loofe their Lives, their

Death may cost the more.

rery

ort

care

Bap-

s of

Do-

Гор

ke a

s in

dled

h is

Jur-

mit-

Vir-

Pub-

elty,

mes

the

Peo-

any

nga

Eyes

3ffu-

e fed

inds

MAN is Massacred for the Diversion of Man, and to know this Way of Murdering, is a Riece of Skill, a Practice, an Art. This Crime is not only done, but taught. Can any Thing be imagin'd more Cruel? To be able to Murder dextrously is a Science, and tis a Glory to destroy.

We see some in the Flower of their Age, condemn themselves to fight with wild Beasts, and gayly Adorn themselves with rich Habits for their Death. Wretches as they are! they glory in their unhappy Destiny, and fight with Beasts, not like Criminals,

but like mad Men.

FATHERS and Mothers, Brothers and Sisters, come to see these wicked, barbarous, and fatal Shews, forgetting that they are Murderers with their Eyes.

ST. CTPRIAN then desires Donatus to cast his Eye upon the Theatres where the Comedies are play'd. There,

B. 2

lays

fays he, they renew the antient Paracides and Incests by representing them in the most lively and natural Manner, lest what was formerly committed by length of Time should be forgot : They fhew Persons of all Ages by their Verses and by Action, that what was formerly done, may now be done again. Crimes don't grow old, and die with Age. The most shameful and criminal Actions that were buried before, are in a Manner reviv'd, and made Examples. Adultery is learn'd by feeing it upon the Stage, and under the Cover of publick Authority, which encourages Vice: A Woman of Honour, who, perhaps, came Chaste to the House, comes from it Immodest.

The Actors, adds the Saint, represent a debauch'd Venus, an adulterous Mars, their Jupiter as Vicious as he is Powerful, with his Thunder in his Hand, burning with the Love of Earthly Beauties. Can a Person now be Chaste and Virtuous that sees such Sights as these? For they imitate the Gods that they worship, and the most infamous

become even Exercises of Religion.

er, by

eir

ne

nd

nd

be-

ind

n'd

der

ich

Io-

to

est.

er-

as

in

of

ow

the

nost

OUS

AND if, purfues he, you could difcover from the Place where you stand what is done within Doors, in their private Apartments, you might see Things that can't be even look'd upon without a Crime. Yet these wicked and abominable Men condemn in Publick what they do in Private; and being thus guilty themselves, when they censure others they censure themselves.

But look a little what is done at the Bar: The Law is violated in the midst of the Laws themselves. Innocency is not spar'd where they profess to detend it. He that sits to punish Crimes, commits them, and to make the Innocent die as Guilty, the Judge himself becomes a Criminal. The Laws are not dreaded, a Punishment is not sear'd that a Man can buy off. And in these Days, among such a guilty Crowd, it is a Crime only to be Innocent: He that don't imitate the Bad, provokes and offends them. In sine, the Laws are Friends with Crimes, and when a Thing is common it is permitted. St.

ST. Cyprian then shews his Friend the Vanity of the Honours and Riches of the Age. By how many base Means hath the Man you see with such Tirles, in such a fine Dress, and with such a Crowd making their court to him, rose

to fuch a high Fortune?

THAT rich Man who hath fuch a great Estate, and heaps up so much Money, neither eats, or sleeps at Ease; he sighs over his Banquets, tho' he drinks in Plate: After he has fill'd himself with the most exquisite Viands, let him lie upon the softest Bed, he can't sleep a Wink: The Wretch don't see that his great Fortune is his Punishment, that his Gold has him in Chains, and he is more possess'd by his Riches than he possesses them.

EVEN Kings amidst the Magnificence of their Court and surrounding Guards, are in Fears and continual Alarms: That Sovereign Power which makes them so terrible, makes themselves first tremble. That Fortune which looks so smiling, is the Cruelest in the World: She only pleases to de-

ceive,

iend

ches

eans

tles,

ch a

rofe

ich a

ale;

he fill'd

Vi-

Bed,

etch

shis

m in

y his

igni-

ding

inual

hich

hem-

eleft

de-

eive,

ceive, raises to throw down, embraces to stab. The more Glory and Wealth these great Men receive, by a strange Sort of Usury, the more Interest is demanded of them in Cares and Trouble.

ALL these Thoughts have a peculiar Character that mightily raises their Value.

Two Words of St. Ambrose in Honour of the Patriarch Abraham, are worth a whole Panegyrick.

AFTER having said, Abraham is truly a great Man, and samous for all Sorts of Virtues, he adds; all that prosane Wits have been able to wish, for the Persection of their Heroes, have not equal'd the Merit of this Man; what they seign'd, is less than what he really did; and unadorn'd Truth hath something greater in it than all the Artisice, and all the Pomp of Eloquence.

How many Persons do we see, says St. Austin, who run after Shews, B4 after

after the Vanities and Follies of the World, and with what Grief do we fee them neglect the Engagements of their Baptism, and the Duties of their Calling: Yet, if these Persons are seiz'd with any sudden Fear, they certainly cross themselves, even in the Theatre, and stay there with this Sign upon their Fore-head, but they would immediately go out, if they carry'd it in their Heart.

Nothing shews better that Christians, if they have the Spirit of Christianity, ought to keep from Plays and profane Places.

TERTULLIAN wittily rallies the Idolaters about their Gods: After having told them that the Gods which they adore, and have plac'd in Heaven, are Wicked and Miserable, and Black with Crimes, he says, in a jeering Air, I grant your Gods have Probity and Virtue, but how many Persons have you left in Hell of greater Merit than they? Which of these Gods was Wiser, or Graver, than Cato; more Just and War-

the

We

s of

neir

are

the

ign

d it

bri-

bri-

llies

fter

hich

ven,

lack

Air,

and

ave

than

ifer,

and

Var-

Warlike than Scipio; more exalted in Merit above all Men than Pompey? The God who has the Disposal of Godship to whom he pleases, was certainly too hasty in the Distribution he has made; he shut up Heaven too soon, and now is asham'd to see more estimable Men in Hell than the Gods themselves are; Men, I say, who murmer that they were not Deify'd.

THE Rallery is strong, and nothing could better expose the Ridiculousness

of the false Gods of Paganism.

ST. Gregory Nazianzen, seems to make a Satyr upon the Modern Ladies in the Funeral Oration upon his Sister Gorgonia, when he prais'd her for having been adorn'd only with a genteel and modest Air, only with pure and unblameable Manners, saying, there was no Gold, Jewels, nor fine transparant Robes seen about her, that are more sit to offend Modesty, than to cover the Body; nor Hair crisp'd and buckled, nor an extravagant Head-Dress, nor Paint, or false Colours upon B 5

her Face: Nothing, in fine, of those Arts which disguise Nature, instead of embellishing it, which deform the Image of God, and make the Work of the Creator an Idol of the impure Devil.

THE Saint says, that Gorgonia lov'd only that Red which Modesty gave, and only that White which proceeded from Fasting and Abstinence; and as for Paint, Dress, and other artificial Graces, she lest them to Comedians, Dancers, and all those Women who think it ill Breeding to blush, and glory in their Shame.

He adds, that his Sister strip'd herfelf of all for the Poor, took all away from the Prince of this World, and only lest her Body to the Earth; and instead of all her Riches, she lest the Imitation of her Virtues to her Children.

ST. Leon says, 'tis a great Happiness not to be able to hurt our Neighbour, and not to have Wit enough to do Mischies. The Skill of the Men of

the

the World confifts in knowing how to do an Injury, and to revenge one:
But not to render Evil for Evil, is the Property of Christian Moderation, and of a Child of Christ.

THIS one Maxim is worth all the

Sentences of Seneca.

those

ad of

the

rk of

pure

lov'd

gave,

eded

nd as

ificial

dians,

who

glory

d her-

away

and

and

ft the

Chil-

lappileigh-

igh to

len of

We do Violence to God by our Iniquities, fays St. Salvian: We ourselves arm him, we provoke his Anger against us, so that we will not let him be appeas'd and pardon us, for he can't have any Appearence of Injustice in himself, yet we behave ourselves in such a Manner, that if he don't punish such enormous Crimes as ours, he will seem Unjust.

This Thought is equally fine and strong, but St. Austin shews it in a better Light, by giving it another turn, when he says to a Sinner, you was willing to sin, but unwilling to suffer; to that you was not contented to be Unjust yourself, but would have the Lord himself so Unjust as not to punish

your Crimes.

THIS

THIS is one of the beautiful Expressions of St. Paulin.

THE humble in Heart is the Heart

of Christ.

THE same Father speaking of Humility, says in another Place, Nothing makes us more agreeable to God and Man, than to have great Merit and a

little Opinion of ourselves.

St. Gregory hath almost the same Thought, when he says, the more we value ourselves in our own Eyes, the less we are esteem'd in God's: The less Price we set upon ourselves thro' love of Him, he sets the greater upon us.

WHAT St. Chrysologue says upon the holy Innocents, which the Executioners massacred in their Mothers

Arms is very Ingenious.

THE harmless Infant smil'd upon him who stab'd him: He play'd with the Sword that pierc'd him, and instead of looking upon his Nurse, fix'd his Eyes upon the furious Visage of his Murderer. They who in so tender an Age

Age did not yet know what Life was, appear'd gay at the Point of Death. The Infant at the Breast, looks upon every Man, not as his Enemy, but as his Father: The Mothers only were sensible of the Grief and Sorrows of such an Execution, and therefore, they wept for their Infant Martyrs, without partaking of the Joy which these Martyrs shew'd in the midst of their Torments.

Least

Hu-

thing

dand

and a

fame

re we

the

ne less

ove of

upon

Execu

others

l upon

d with

nd in

fix'd

of his

der an

Age

THAT is one of the beautiful Places of St. Chrysoftom, where he lashes with heat the Christians which have no Mark of their Profession, and can't be distinguish'd from Insidels, or from Beasts.

IF I would know you by the Places you frequent, I fee you in the Circus and Theatre, or wasting whole Days in publick Places, with vain and loose Company. If I judge of you by your Dress and Out side, you have the Airs, Manners, and loose Gayety of a Woman of the Town: You are dress'd out like Comedians. How shall I know

know you, pursues he, to be Christians, whom I hardly know to be Men?

Manners of Christians with the Wantonness of young Bulls, the Greediness of Bears and Wolves, the Cunning of Foxes, the Anger and Fury of Serpents, he crys, What is more dismalland deplorable! I was in hopes to find a Difference between a perfect Believer and a Learner, and I can find none between a Man and a Beast. What then shall I call you? Shall I reckon you among the Number of Beasts? Beasts have but one Vice, which is peculiar to them, but you unite all their Vices in your own Persons, and thus, far exceed the Brutality of Beasts themselves.

THIS last Thought is strong and cutting: Nor is that less lively and beautiful about Anger in particular.

SAVAGE Beafts, the naturally Cruel, by the Care and Kindness of Men, sometimes grow tame; but you, who are all Anger and Fury, who don't endeavour to tame, or at least, to moderate

[15]

tians,

d the

Wan-

iness

g of

Ser-

final,

Belie-

none

What

ckon

afts?

ch is

e all

and

and

and

rally

is of

you,

who

ft, to

erate

r.

moderate the Passions that command you; what Excuse can you have? You that inspire Sweetness and Humanity into Beasts of the siercest Nature, while you yourselves, tho born with Kindness and Humanity, assume their Fierceness, contrary to your natural Temper? You tame the Lyon, and make him gentle, and at the same Time are yourselves more Furious than all the Sorts of Lyons.

ST. Chrysoftom carries this Thought

farther, without weakening it.

THERE are two great Obstacles to the Taming of the Lyon; one, because he wants Reason; and another, because he greatly exceeds all Savage Beasts in Fierceness: Yet by that Industry which God hath given you, you force Nature itself: How then do you, who make yourselves Masters of Nature in Beasts, betray Nature and Reason in yourselves? What Excuse, I say again, can you have? You that have Skill enough to make a Lyon almost become a Man, and yet, for want of Care, make a Man a Lyon?

For, in fine, you give to the Beaft what Nature denies him, and don't keep yourself what is most Natural to

you.

Thus this Father concludes; You who by communicating Humanity and Mildness to savage Beasts, raise them to the Dignity of Men; degrade, dethrone, and sink, yourselves down to the Condition of Beasts.

THE Reasons which St. Maximus gives for St. Paul's being rapt up to the third Heaven, are both solid and beautiful. It was, says this Father, that he who was destinated to instruct all the Churches, should learn among Angels what he was to teach among Men. And who dares disbelieve a Man, who explaining the Mysteries of the Lord, not only speaks what he heard, but witnesses what he saw. How great was the Mercy of our God, who was pleased that the Apostleship of Him who was call'd by Heaven to it, should be authoriz'd and consecrated in Heaven?

MINU-

Beaft

lon't

al to

You

and

hem

de-

n to

cimus

o the

at he

ll the

ngels Men.

who

Lord, but

great

Was

Him

Hea-

NU-

MINUCIUS FELIX in his Dialogue against the Pagans, entituled Detavius, agreeably ridicules the salse Sods, and particularly Jupiter, who ometimes hath a Beard, and sometimes not; who wears Horns when he scalled Hammon; who carries Thunler when he is called Capitolinus: Not o mention all these Sorts of Jupiters, here are as many Monsters of Jupiter, ays Octavius, as there are Names of im.

THERE is as much Wit in what he says about the Mysteries of Isis, which the Heathens celebrated by Lanentations for the Loss of her Son, is it not ridiculous to bemoan what one dores, or to adore what one bemoans?

St. Cyprian found out somewhat else to laugh at in the false Divinities of Paganism; that is, at the Manner now some of these Gods were made. Esculapius, says he, to become a God s'Thunder-struck by Jupiter: Hercules to be no longer a Man, is burnt in the Flames of Mount Ætna.

NOTHING

NOTHING could better shew how vain and frivolous these pretended Divinities were. Men may become Great and Famous by Labours in War, by the Turns of Fortune, but Thunder-Bolts and Funeral-Piles have not the Virtue to consecrate Mortals, and raise them to be Gods; such a Deisication is a meer Chimera.

NOTHING is finer and brighter than what St. Eucher fays to Valerian upon the Decay of the World, to make

him defpile it.

Believe me, all those Things that appear'd once so beautiful, that formerly had Charms enough to dazzle us, have now lost their Beauty and Lustre. The World hath hardly any Thing now to cheat us with. That Face of the Age so deceitfully Beautiful, is now worn away and gone. Be fore it try'd to deceive us by a Lustre, that seem'd to have something real in it; now it can hardly display any falls Beauties to corrupt us: The Impostor always wanted real Good, now it wants

Thew ended

ecome War, Thun-

ve not

11/ 13h

eifica.

ighter aleria make

things that dazzle y and

y any That

Beauti Be

real in

postor ow it rants even imaginary: If we don't eceive ourselves, that can hardly deeive us any more.

THE St. then shews his Thought in better Light, after having faid that ot only the Things of the World are ecay'd and out of Order, but that he World itself draws to an End; he dds, the last Age of the World is full f Ills, as old Age is full of Infirmities. here have been feen, and are yet feen this aged World, Famines, Peftinces, Wars, Horror, and Defolation very where. These are its Weakness nd Decay in its last Years; add to hese, the Appearance of Comets, arthquakes, Seasons out of Course, nd the Birth of Monsters: All these Things are extraordinary Symptoms hat Time advances more and more, nd draws nigh to its End.

ST: Gregory hath almost the same houghts in a Homily upon the holy dartyrs, Nercus and Achilleus, on the

Day of their Feast.

SEE, the World that you so much dmir'd is sled and vanish'd. The Saints

he

ar

V

be

t

S

A.

Y

d

n

l F

ſs

k

yo

it !

en

u:

es,

Te

y

r-I

Ac

re a

fa

Saints upon whose Tombs we now pray, trod it under Foot. They despis'd it, flourishing as it was. Then the Life of Man was long, their Health was constant; Plenty and Fruitfulness, with Quietness and Peace reign'd in Families and States: Yet this World fo Flourishing and Beautiful, was then faded and deform'd in their Thoughts But you think the World, tho' all decay'd and deform'd in itself, to be in its full Bloom and Beauty: There is nothing to be feen about us now but Death, Mourning, and Defolation We from every Side are wounded with a thousand Scourges, we are fill'd with Bitterness; and yet for all this, blinded with our fenfual Lusts, we love the World, and greedily swallow down the bitterest Potion that it gives: This flies, and we eagerly pursue; this is falling into Ruin, and we are passionate ly embracing it.

ACCORDING to St. Eucher, the more Virtuous we are, the less we ought to be Vain. And the Reason

e gives is very Beautiful; for, fays he, her Vices increase by Vices, but anity by Virtues themselves.

WHAT St. Bernard fays to his Nephew bert, in order to encourage him to thro' all the Hardships of a Religist Life, seems to me Beautiful and st.

s. e. in

ut

in the training to the

his s is

te

the

for

he

You fear Watchings, Fastings, d manual Labour; but all this will nothing to one who thinks of eterI Fire. The Thought of the Darkis and Confinement of Hell will ake a Man no more dread Solitude. you think well of the exact Account at you must give of every idle Word, ence will not be disagreeable to u: In fine, put a little before your es, those Tears, and that gnashing Teeth mention'd in the Gospel, and make a Matress and a Fearred the same Thing to you.

ACCORDING to St. Cyprian, we re an Idea worthy of God, when fay he is above all our Ideas.

THE

THE Epitaph of Nepotian, Nephew of the Biship Heliodorus, compos'd by St. Jerom, and address'd to Heliodorus himself, is in the Character of the Life of Agricola, writ by Tacitus. These two Works resemble one another.

in

6

gh H

ef R

H

1

or

ce

A

to der

fu

s h

nse

H E

Loc

i no

wi

101

ST. Jerom begins the Epitaph in lively and pathetick Manner, after having faid that a great Subject is to big for a small Genius, and that while he was going to make the Funer Panegyrick of his dear Nepotian, hi Mind was troubled, his Hand trembl'd his Eyes were darkened, his Tongu faulter'd; he adds, It was formerly Custom for Sons to make publick Ora tions over the Bodies of their Father and to move the Auditors to weep for them; but here the Order of Thing is chang'd, and to my Unhappines Nature hath loft her Rights. The Duties which a young Man should pay to the Old, I that am an old Man, pay to a young One.

To comfort Heliodorus, he fays the him, Don't afflict yourself for having

[23]

t such a Nephew, but rejoyce that u had one so accomplished.

NEPOTIAN so excelled in every gle Virtue as if he had not all

ers.

pay

in

101

He deserv'd the Priesthood by reing it, and he was so much worthier be a Priest, as he declar'd himself ghtily unworthy of it.

H E look'd upon holy Orders not as Honour, but as a Charge; and his of Care was to put himself out of

Reach of Envy by Humility.

HE was the first among the Priests d Persons of his Age, to dicharge sorious Offices, and the last to take aces of Honour.

A L L the Good he did, he attributo his Uncle, and Obedience to his ders. But if by Misfortune he did t succeed in any Thing, he said, it s his own Fault, and laid it upon mself.

He temper'd all the grave, serious, stere Part of Virtue, with a chear-Look and gay Humour: His Laugh a nothing Immodest in it, shew'd without Distraction. Has Drefs was not remarkable either for Nicety, or Negligence.

However great his Affection was for the most retir'd Solitude, he always liv'd with Heliodorus, in who he saw so many Examples of Virtue He imitated the Hermit, and reverenc'd the Bishop in the same Man.

HE honour'd the Virgins and W dows of Christ as Mothers to his

and exhorted them as Sisters.

AT Table with Heliodorus, he take of every Thing that was serv'd up, such a Manner that shew'd him tole neither a superstitious, or an intemperate Man. r ie e ou

P

P

ric

fiel

fe,

W

Dui

T

P

t K

AT Meals, his Custom was alway to propose something upon Scripture to hear willingly, to answer modest to embrace what seem'd reasonable and not to refuse with heat what seem absurd to him, to endeavour rathers instruct his Opponent than to vanquishim. In sine, openly to confess with an Ingenuity becoming his Age, who he learn'd from every Father the Church. That is Tertullian's, said

pe; this St. Cyprian's; this Lactantius's ppinion; this St. Hilary's: Minucius elix spoke thus; Arnobius explain'd imself after this Manner. Thus by nunning the Glory of Learning, he vas thought very learn'd.

ST. Jerom finishes the Panegyrick Nepotian, with a very moving Description of his Death, to which he ids a Picture of all the Calamities of at Time, which was remarkable r the Death of several Princes, for e Maffacre of whole Nations, for e Desolation of the most flourishing ountries: He then fays, Nepotian is ppy in not feeing those Miseries. ppy in not hearing of them. As for we are miserable in suffering them rselves, or in seeing our Brethren fier them. Yet we are defirous of fe, and far from thinking those hapwho are freed from fuch Ills, we ourn for them.

THE Saint faid before to Heliodorus e People are allow'd to weep, but t Kings, and much less Bishops.

WEEP

er

uil

ol

ap

ire

Al

wha

fai he

take this great Affection for your New, for want of Hope in God You should regret him as absent, no as dead, that you may seem to expend him again, not to have lost him: But why do I go, adds he, to heal a Grist which Time and Reflexion have, I be lieve, already cured? Why don't rather lay before your Eyes, the fall circumstances of neighbouring Princes, and all the Miseries of our Age; so that instead of mourning for him who is dead, you should rejoyce with him for escaping so many Ills?

he

elve hei

5 N

erat

vay blig

pair hou Il th

nou

T

ianz

vas.

nd i

al an

for elcaping to many Ills?

AFTER all this St. Jerom correct
himself, and ingeniously concludes.

himself, and ingeniously concludes.

We have exceeded the Bounds of Consolation, and trying to stop you Tears for the Death of one Perion we have mourn'd for the Dead of a the Earth.

To shew how frivolous the God of the Gentiles were, Tertullian cites a antient Law, which enacted that no God should be consecrated by the Emperor eror, 'till after the Senate had aprov'd of Him; and he then elegantly
ays, Divinity among you depends
pon the Votes and Approbation of
Men: If a God is not to happy as to
leafe them, he shall be no God. A
Man must be propitious to him whom
e himself is to adore.

SAINT Aultin agreeably expresses he Perplexity and Trouble of Sinners, when they sometimes enter into themelves, and find nothing pleasant in heir own Heart. He compares them to Men who have vexatious and intolerable Wives. They are almost always Abroad, and when they are blig'd to go Home, they are in Debair, because they must go thro' a housand domestick Uncasaesses, and ill that a thwarting Spirit, and ill Hunour can lay upon them.

THE Reason which St. Gregory Nationzen gives why Julian the Apostate vas struck with Death in so terrible and remarkable a Manner, is beautiful and plausible. C 2 GoD,

E. (

re

alte

e

5

1in

Deb

b th

ge

lea

e, i

ool

trei

ney

re

Pano Diffe

her

evi

T

viah Vit

nd e

f ot

wont to bear the most sacrilegious Impieties, and most brabarous Cruelties forgot as it were here his Mildness and Patience, for fear, perhaps, that too much Indulgence might give offence to the Good, and even to the Bad also And least Men by seeing so many Crimes unpunish'd, should believe that this World was all govern'd by Chance, and the Caprice of blind and senseless Fortune: That Providence took no Care of human Affairs, or rather that there was no Power in Heaven to punish Vice and reward Virtue.

THE Thought with which St. Basilius begins the Elogium of the holy Martyr Barlaam is natural, and made agreeable by the Antithesis in it.

THE Death of Saints was former.

ly honour'd with Groans and Tears:

Joseph wept bitterly for the Death of

Jacob; the Jews as much for that of

Moses: We rejoyce now when Saints

die. The saddest Things have chang'd

their Nature as it were, since the Son

f God was crucify'd: Tears no more re shed for the Death of the Just; altead of groaning over their Tombs, re sing and leap for Joy there.

SALVIAN ingeniously draws in diniature the Picture of certain old Debauchees, who without any regard of their Weakness, or the Decorum of ge, give themselves up to all Sorts of leasures. They char of Trisles, says e, they get Drunk, they carry themselves at Entertainments like young ools: And the they have hardly trength enough to move, shew extraordinary Strength in Drinking: The new can hardly stand, or walk, they re very Nimble and Vigorous in Dancing: Except Years, there is no Difference between Children and them. There is the same Trisle, and the same evity in one as the other.

200000

1 7 le

끸

of of

THE same Father, who was the Jorewah of his Age, flies out with as much
Vit as Zeal against those who raise
and enrich themselves at the Expence
of others.

C3

AFTER

[30]

AFTER having faid of the Dignity and Power of some great Men what is this, but the Desolation of Provinces, the Misery of several People He adds in his Fire; Kingdoms are pillagid, ravagid, and overthrown, to raise a few Persons to a great Fortune. The Greatness of one Man, is the Ruin of a whole World.

SAINT Paulin ingeniously explains what Christ teaches in the Gospel, that Heaven is taken by Violence: Do Violence to God, says he, seize the Kingdom of Heaven; he that forbids at to touch another's Goods, rejoices to have his own invaded; he that condemns the Violence of Avarity praises that of Faith.

TERTULLIAN fays something like this of the Prayers that the primitive Christians made in common. We meet together, says he, asif we conspire to take by our Prayers what we ask thin; this Violence is pleasing to Him

ri 1

nu

TU

lo

Io

le

vh

ft

bi.

y

ea

y

liv

ha

at

im

THE Difference which St. Chryfo-om makes between Horod and John aprist is very remarkable. This poor Ian wanting all Things, fees himfelf p against a Prince, and continually iterrupts him in his Pleasures : The rince, all powerful as he is, fears the Man of God, and even upon his Throne rembles before him: He dares not fo nuch as look upon him after he has nurder'd him. That diffever'd and loody Head strikes his Mind yet with lorror: He is alarm'd at the bare temembrance of the Prophet; hear what he fays in the Gospel on occasion of the Miracles that he hear'd of Christ. This is John whom I have flain. He don't ay this out of Haughtiness, or Pride, lear drew these Words from him. He rys to comfort and fortify himself a ittle, by thinking that he faw him live again, whom he was now forry hat he had kill'd. So much Power ath Virtue, that after Death it triimphs over the Living,

As there are honourable Retreats in War, so there are glorious Deaths that are better than Victory. St. Ambrosius places the Death of Judas Macchabeus among these, who after the Deseat of Nicanor King Demetrius's General, having attack'd an Army of twenty Thousand with a hundred Men, was unhappily wounded, while he was pursuing his Enemies, and died of his Wounds: He found a Death, says the Saint, more honourable and desireable than all Triumphs in the World.

ha

vh

life

Ŧ

ta

God

ile

is

he

ife,

lie?

her

oth

God

Iap

ude

re

esir

ney

hey.

T

W

THE same Father says, that Eliazer having perceiv'd in the Heat of
the Battle an Elephant that carry'd the
King's Arms, and thinking the King
was upon him, threw himself into the
Midst of the Enemy, hew'd his Pass
sage through, 'till he came at last to
the Elephant, piere'd his Belly with
his own Hand, 'till he himself was
crush'd to death by the Weight of that
monst rous Animal, and bury'd in the
Midst of his own Triumph.

THIS last Expression hath some-

WHAT great Advantage and Medit is there in Solitude, fays St. Eucher, hat conquers the Devil in the Defart, who conquer'd in the terrestrial Paradise.

How charming are those bye, so tary Places to those who breathe after God? How pleasant are those vast and sorrid Desarts to Souls who seek Christ? silence reigns there throughout, and tis this prosound Silence that makes he Soul full of heavenly Joy awake, ife, and wholly employ itself about here but that of Sighs and Groans, othing is spoke there but in praise of God.

WHAT the Saint adds about the lappiness of the Solitary, makes Solitary and delightful.

2000

0

as

at

111

THEY have no Longing, no Dere but of him whom they ardently efire. In feeking after a happy Life, hey live one, and enjoy already what hey are pursuing.

C 5 7 THEY

[34]

THEY find even in Labour itself, the Recompence of it, because the Happiness which will be the Reward of their good Works, is almost found in this World in the Work itself.

ST. Befil, whom Erasmus without any Ceremony puts above the mon-famous Orators of Athens and Rome flews a great deal of Eloquence in his Homily on St. Berlaam; the Descrip-tion of the Tyrant's Fury, and the Martyr's Resolution, bath many w mirable Strokes; but the last has for shing that strikes me most; That is upon the Executioner's putting Incen-into his Hand, and forcing him to how it over the Flames of the Idols Altan to oblige him to do Sacnifice to them for they hop'd that he being not able t bear the Force of the Flame upon h Hand, must have drop'd some of the Incense into the Fire; but they nothing by this, and their Hopes wi vain, as all their Efforts were inc fectual.

TH

ir e

Ro W Lo

va

Pir

o Ia

rol

4

QU,

y t

is

an

iall rafi

ort

THE Fire indeed, fays St. Befit, burnt his Hand, but all burnt as it was, it did not flinch: It flood out against all the Heat and Violence of the Flame; far from drawing back as Cowards who turn their Backs to fly rom the Blows of their Enemies, it remain'd unmov'd, and bravely withtood the Fire, being animated by those Words of the Prophet, Bleffed he she Lord my Strength, who teachesh my Hands o fight, and my Fingers to war. There was indeed a fort of War between the ire and the Hand, but the Rire had o Advantage in the Combat. The iand conquer'd the Flame, which tho rounded in every Part, never left its off. O invinsible Hand! stronger han Stone, Iron, and Brass, for they jeld to Fire. What then shall I call on, brave Martyr of Christ & Shall I y that you are a living Statue? But is would be to fay too little: The lames foften and subdue Statues, hall I call you an animated Figure of rais? The Comparison would not be orthy of your Courage; You alone have

[36]

have forc'd the Fire to yield: You alone have made an Altar of your Mand in the Midst of Flames: You alone with a burning Hand have confounded the Powers of Darkness: You alone with a Hand almost consum'd to ashes, now again triumph over Devils.

h ut

it

Co

Pic

all

t f

W

and

he

tist W M

Wi

Fol

Te

Qu

to

But why do L talk like a Child. and diminish the Praises of the Conqueror? Let us give the Glory of just-ly praising him to the most eloquent Tongues and Pens. Come here, you that know how, perfectly to paint the Heroick Actions of Champions; placein its true Light, and adorn with the most beautiful-Colours the Actions of our Martyr, which I have only attempted to give a rough and obscure Draugh of. I shall be rejoye'd to fee you Painting excel mine : I shall be ex ceeding glad to fee myfelf out-done by the great Masters of Art, so that more Honour is done to the Victorious; that in your Piece the Devils weep and rage at the Sight of a Saint triumphin over them; so that this Hand slamin

[37]

u

u

ים על

din the new by

e shew'd them, to insult them and inease their Pains. In fine, so that hrist himself be represented shining at with Glory, and himself crowning hat Hand which has conquer'd the ire, and Hell.

THE Praise which St. Bernard gives Count Thibauls for his Sincerity and Pidelity, is fine.

I r we find other Princes let a Word all contrary to Truth, we don't think thrange, or new; but the otherwise in regard to Count Thibault. A bare Word from his Mouth is as an Oath, and the least Live is thought by him a henious Perjury.

Up on the Subject of St. John Baptist and Herodias, St. Falgence lays, that Women, especially those of the grand Mode, have always some Contests with the Saints. Elias, in whose Spirit John Baptist came, according to the Testimony of Christ himself, had Queen Jezebel for a mortal Enemy; to fly from her, he pass'd all his Days as

fa

H

cru

noi

nd

Cro

hey

noc

not vate

Wh

The

Zea

will

Tho

of .I deft felf

1

upo

gree

belo

ther

a Fugitive and Vagabond: He was a afraid of her Anger, that he fled alive to Heaven to avoid it. A Woman is to be fear'd in all her Dispositions: I she desires to please you, and does it she kills you: Her Friendship and Sweetness is a subtile, mortal Poison: If she has a Spight against you, her Vengeance hath no Bounds.

HER Hatred is the cruelest of Torments; but 'tis better that her Fury should kill the Body, than her Love

the Soul.

Sr. Cyprian gives a lively Picture of the Oruelties that are practis'd in the Publick Shews. The Death of some Men, says he, is destin'd for Diversion, that a bloody Scene may inspire Notions of Inhumanity and Barbarity: As if it was not enough for a Man to be Furious and Cruel of himself in private, without learning publickly to be more so.

A BEAST, continues this Father, is fed to kill a Man, and delicately fed, shat he may appear more Cruel and Mad

[39]

fad to the People : Perhaps he had en more Gentle and Mild, if the Tafter that bred him up, had not

ught him more Fiercenels.

THE same Father passes from the ruelties of the Theatre, to the infanous Indecencies that are represented nd committed there. They run in Crowds to this Place of Proftitution; hey go there to learn Lessons of Imnodesty; they form themselves there not to be asham'd of practising in priwate, what they learn in publick. What is forbid by the Laws, is taught amidst the Laws themselves, adds he. Then he crys out in a Transport of Zeal; How can he whose Religion will not let him harbour an immodest Thought, take pleasure in such Sights of Debauchery, to lay afide all Modesty in seeing them, and harden him-self to do the most indecent Actions? THE Things that are represented

upon the Stage are come to fuch a Degree of Infamy, that the loofe Women belonging to it, are alham'd to be feen themselves. One a ods. Be zeither

000

Tools out to

rs

he i

ian

g

itic

ove nd ney

nd

Cro

ppo

he I

risi

H

v. Fa

on,

√an ffe&

nad

H

fa

hou n M

THE Passions and Pleasures are truly what the Poets seign of the Sirem, says St. Paulin, they seem to have somewhat charming and agreeable but when they are tasted, are nothing but Poison and Bitterness: They slatter the Senses and impossion the Soul They please the Plesh and corrupt the Heart: The Use of them is Criminal, and all their Fruits Mortal.

ST. Jerom inviting a Roman Lady to retire to Bethlehem, compares Bethlehem to Rome, in a plain and noble Manner.

In this little Corner of the Earth, fays he, the Creator of the World was born: Here he was wrap'd up in Swaddling-Cloaths, own'd by Shepherds, discover'd by a Star, and worshipp'd by the Wife-Men. This Place feems to me more Holy than the Capitol, which was so often struck with Thunder, to shew the Abhorance that Heaven had of it. Ar Rome, indeed, the Trophies of the Apostles and Martyrs

res are; there the Faith was preach'd, ne Idols thrown down, and the Chrisian Name daily became more flourishing and glorious. But there also Amition and Vanity reign; there they be to see and be seen; there is giving and taking vain Complements; there hey flatter and lye; there they hear and spread News, are always in a rowd and Hurry: All this is entirely pposite to a retird Spirit, and the lepose of Solitude.

THE Thoughts of Tertullian upon he Extravagance and Finery of Women are uncommon, but natural, and rising from the Bottom of Things.

ight lies ly be has in

Î-

ce

a-

th at d,

rs

He fays first, if Women had a live-Faith, and well knew their Condiion, instead of thinking of Dress and anity, they would in some Measure sect to go in a very negligent and nadorn'd Manner.

Headds, That as they are Daughters of a guilty and unhappy Mother, they hould only show in their Person, Even Mourning and Penitence, to expiate by

rike

01

o

h

RV

Vo

re

01

r

5

to

lea

ftl

ant

ng t

b th

er

Hea

Drna

im

by their penitential Drefs what the derive from Eve.

'Tre you, fays he then, addresse himself to Women, that have open a Way to the Devil, who first touch the forbidden Fruit, who first broke the divine Law; 'tis you who per swaded the Man, whom the Devil he not Strength enough to attack; 'tis you estack the Image of God in Man while was yet fresh: And after all the you study to adorn yourselves: Yo have nothing on your Head but a sin Dress, as if you desir'd with these of naments to hide the Skins of Beam with which God cloath'd the first woman.

TERTULLIAN carries the Thought farther; Tell me I pray to continues he, if from the Beginning the World, there have been Worke in Silk and Scarlet. Embroiderers at Weavers; if Pearls began to Ihine. Gold itself came out of the Earth that Time with Avarice? In fine, Looking Glasses from that Time we in Use; those Glasses which Wome confi

onfult when they dress themselves, or ew themselves when they are dress'd, if they would impose upon the flatring Mirror itself, by shewing themlves there quite otherwise than what sey Naturally are. Did Eve, banish'd om Paradise, condemn'd to death, and as it were already dead, defire and ook after all this?

The fame, calls all the Ornaments thich Vanity and a Defire of pleafing ave invented, the Equipage of a Voman condemn'd to punishment and ready dead, the Decoration of her omb, and as an Ornament design'd r her Funeral.

SPEAKING of the precious tones which Women put to their lead, he fays, That Pearls are taken out f the Head of Serpents; and he eleantly adapts it: This was only wanting to a Christian Woman, to be oblig'd to the Serpent for the Improvement of er Beauty: Thus she will bruise the lead of the Devil, while she borrows braments of the Head of the Devil imself for her own.

THE

h

Ot

or

al

or

h

t

e :

bul

efe

ir l

th

al,

B

g C

ace

at y

ar

icity

bu

rm

H

Sort

ape

ulai

AL.

andi

e M

THE Thought is ingenious, but it is one of those Thoughts, which carries the Mind from a natural to a metaphorical, and from a metaphorical to a natural Sense; from the true Senpent to the Devil, and from the Head of the Devil to that of the Woman.

TERTULLIAN don't stop there, after having spoke of the excessive Price of Silks and Laces, of Pearl Necklaces, of Pendants, of Gold Buckles, and Diamonds; he cries out See the Power of Vanity! the Body of a little Woman can carry such a Load of Riches, such an Estate about her.

But our Author is the warment upon the Arts which the Sex uses to embellish themselves: They, says he who beautify their Skin with certain Ingredients, who put Red upon their Cheeks, Black upon their Eye-Brows they affront God: For in short, God's Work displeases them; they find fault with it; they blame in their own Persons the Creator of all Things; they censure him, I say, when they corred, when

hen they add to his Work by taking om another Workman, and even om an Enemy of the Creator, all at they add to make themselves what omplexion and Face they please; for ho taught them to make Alterations their Body, but he who chang'd the Mind of Man by corrupting it, 'tis publies the same who invented all the Paints and Arts to affront God in the Persons: What we have Natural, the Work of God; what is Artistal, is the Work of the Devil.

But Tertullian goes on in harangug Christian Women: To wear a false ace is a Thing wide from the Faith at you profess; and the Name you ar you to whom Dignity and Simicity is recommended in all Things. ou lye with your Looks who are not rmitted to lye with your Tongue.

ut

ell to he in eir

WS,

d's ult er ney How ill it becomes you to commit sort of Adultery by your Air and ape, you, who ought to have apartular Care of Modesty?

ALAS! How will you keep the Comandments of God, if you don't keep e Marks of his Likeness? HE

e

V

0

en

eil

hi

uc

llo

IN

Va

ID

G

e

ene

it o

lfe

ress

, i

bon

LI

ill t

A

Ian

ore

He then exclaims against the Women who change the Colour of their Hair, who being born Brown, of grownGrey, try to make themselves Fair They think, says he, that 'tis a beautiful Thing to stain themselves with Powders and Oyl, as if Beauty coulactord with Slovenliness and Nationess.

THE Lord said, adds he, thou can not make one Hair White, or Black; the belie God himself; See, say they, in stead of black, or grey Hairs, we make ourselves fair Locks, to be the more al mir'd.

THE Old Women especially, where are forry that they have liv'd so long try to change the Colour of their Hair They are asham'd of their Age, and they have pray'd so much to come it, desiring a long Life. They not themselves of as many Years as the can by the Arts which they use to appear Young: They sigh after the Flower of Age, the Age of Follie they disguise, mend, and in a Manne estace old Age, the Time of Wisdom

d Gravity: But in vain, the more Matron trys to hide her Wrinkles,

e more they appear.

WHAT he lays in the fame Place on the Trouble that Women give emselves to range their Hair, upon eir Head-Dress, and upon those himsical shewry Stories of it, hath as uch Strength and Beauty. But what llows is yet more admirable.

In vain you try to adorn yourselves, vain you look out for the most skil-

1 Dreffers.

God commands you to be veil'd. The shall see in the grand Day of the eneral Resurrection, if you will come at of your Graves all over Paint, with life Hair, with that costly Head-ress; and in Case you was dress'd, if the Angels would carry you son the Clouds to meet Christ.

LET God see you now, what you

ill then appear in his Eyes.

ACCORDING to St. Bernard, no lan is perfect who don't defire to be lore so; and every one shews himself more

Co

ity

inc

ki

al

wh

no

was

t,

o e

gen icc

cou

He

Bou

wit

Flat

Ten

the

tem

Nat

did .

S

of t

we a

more perfect by afpiring after great Perfection.

THE Thought is true according the Rules of Christianity, and of go Senfer and V carl siduer range their Ham, upon

U PON this Principle likewife! Hilary, Arch-Bishop of Arles, says in the Panegyrick of Honoratus,

THO he was always at the To of Virtue, he found Means always climb higher. Who ho ho

ST. Gregory Nezianzen begins th Encomium of St Athanasius with or Expression worth a whole Panegyric In praising the great Athanasius, I prai Virtue itself.

HE then compares Athanasius Prophets, to Apostles, to holy Her mits, to the most famous Doctors of th Church; and boldly fays, that the great Man equal'd the one, and es cell'd the other: That he shew'di himself the Eloquence and Learning of these, the Piety and Zeal of those the Sweetness and Goodness of some Con Conversation, the Activity and Seveity of others in supporting Discipline; and imitating them all, he did as those killful Painters, who by viewing seve-

al Beauties form one compleat.

This holy Panegyrift fays also what follows; His Heart was humble, and his Carriage noble: His Virtue was so eminent that none could reach t, or aspire to it. His Temper was so easy and agreeable, his Behaviour so genteel and so polite, that all had easy access to him: Agreeable in his Discourse, but more so in his Actions. He had the Face, and much more the soul of an Angel. His Rebukes were without Gall, and his Praises without Flattery. He reprimanded with the Temper of a loving Father, prais'd with the Gravity of a wise Judge. He temper'd both his Gravity and good Nature, in such a Manner, that they did not lessen one another.

SAINT Leon fays upon the Birth
of the Son of God, Let us be glad that
we are not able to speak of a Mystery
D big

ler

thinex

d in

ofe

on-

ot

10

en

nei

t t

ati

ver

len Ze ver

ait

one

L

ıdg

fer

eir

ent nde

auti

eir

ot w

dul

cate

Fe

big with such a great Mercy; and a we are not able to discover the Bottom of our Salvation, let us own this to be an Advantage that we can't see how great it is. For, in fine, no Man is nearer the Knowledge of Truth than he who is sensible, that whatever Discoverses he makes in Things Divine there yet remain more to be made.

THE Character which St Bernardays Cardinals should bear, and in their Person all Prelates, is one of the most beautiful Ideas that can be conceived.

In the Choice that you make of the Ministers of the Church, says the Sto Pope Eugenius, don't take those who aspire after Ecclesiastical Dignities and push to come at them, but those who don't take one Step that Way those that refuse them when offerd compel such Sort of Men, and fore them to come in. Let them be Men who fear nothing but God; who hope nothing but from God; who regard

om be

W

ian Dif

ne,

arl

on

the

St

vho

ies

106

ay

rd

ora

1ei

op

ard

not

ot the Presents, but the Wants of nose who approach them. Let them enerously take the Part of the Afflict, and do Justice to the Poor: Let neir Manners be pure and regular; them be of a known Sanctity; a atience and Temper Proof against very Tryal; of an inviolable Attachment to Discipline and good Order; Zeal ardent and severe in censuring very Thing that deserves Censure; a sound Doctrine, an orthodox aith, of a sincere Love of Peace, oncord, and Unity.

oncord, and Unity.

Let them be equitable in their adgments, wife in their Councils, foreet in their Ordinances, skilful in eir Undertakings, active in Manageent, modest in their Discourse, easy ader ill Fortune, devout in Good: autious and moderate, even when eir Zeal makes them act, and yet ot weak and remiss when they shew dulgence and Favour. In their eatest Leisure not at all idle; sober Feasts, not anxious about their

D 2 own

be

no

Cr

ha

ne

he

ui 'h

n

in re

1a

o r

Thi

e

he

S

टि

efs

ne

oi

Goods, not profuse of their own, circumspect every where, and in all

Things.

Let them refuse not to go on a Embassy for Christ, as often as then shall be occasion. Let them not see what is not commanded them. Let them not obstinately refuse an Employ which their Modesty will not let them willingly accept. And when they are sent, let them not follow Gold, but Christ; and not think an Embassy Business of Commerce and Traffick.

THAT, in fine, they shew them felves a John Baptist to Kings, a Phine to Fornicators, an Elias to Idolater an Elisah to Misers, a Peter to Lyen a Paul to Blasphemers, and Christ him felf to Profaners of the Temple.

ST. Austin has an agreeable Though about the Pleasures of the World having always uneasy. Consequence After having related what the Wicke say in the Book of Wisdom, Letter having related what the Wicke say in the Book of Wisdom, Letter having related what the Wicke say in the Book of Wisdom, Letter having related what the Wicke say in the Book of Wisdom, Letter having the Book of Wisdom, Letter have the Book of Wisdom, Letter have the Book of Wisdom have the B

1en

cir-

here

feek

La

hen

y an

bu

ck.

1em

inea aten

yen him

ough

d h

ence

icke

Let

cros

rown ourselves with Rose-Buds before hey be wither'd: He adds, What is nore delicate, what is sweeter than a crown of Roses? Would ye believe hat from thence could grow Crosses and Thorns? Don't wonder at that, he Root of Briars is sweet and without Prickles, but from thence grow thorns.

SALVIAN in two Words gives n ingenious Picture of those repenting inners, who far from Conversion, re always relasping into Sin.

THEY act every Thing in such a Manner that one may say, they don't be much repent of their Sins, as they sterwards do of that Repentance. They seem by their Behaviour not to e so forry for their ill Life, as that ney have promis'd to live a good one.

ST. Chrisologue says upon the Subest of the wicked Rich Man's Hardess towards Lazarus, that God seeing ne Rich Man shut his Ears to the oice of the Poor Man, and that the D3' Groans Groans of one Mouth alone were not able to touch his Heart, cover'd all the Body of Lazarus with Wounds, that to teach the Rich Man the Duty of Charity, the Poor Man should have as many Mouths as Sores.

THE same Father has this Apo-

Flames.

A L A s! the fine Linnen don't hinder from the Flame, the Purple don't keep off the Fire of Hell; thefe fine and dear Vestments are of no farther Uie: You, who before defy'd the Heat of the Season, with fine and transparent Cloaths, which shew'd your Body in covering it, now quite naked, burn in Flames which nothing can abate, which will never be extinguish'd. You desire a little Refreshment: Where are those exquisite Liquors that you once had in abundance? Where are those Wines of feveral Years old, which Age had made fo Mellow and Good? These are all lost to you, and you now have only to give an Account for all the ill Use of them: You that ask now but

but for one Drop of Water to cool your Tongue, would not have been fo thirsty as you are, if you had only given one Drop of Water to the Poor Man.

UPON Occasion of the Daughter of Herodias dancing before Herod, and by that obtaining the Head of John Baptist, St. Ambroje condemns dancing in young Christian Virgins; and nothing is stronger than the Expression he wies to shew that it don't become a Woman of Honour. Let her Dance who is the Daughter of an Adultress.

ST. Chrysoftom makes a fine Reflection upon the Publicans going to find John Baptist in the Wilderness, and saying to him, Master what shall me do? You have every Thing in abundance, and you come to the School of a Hermit who has nothing, to learn to be Happy; you are full of Riches, and yer would learn of a poor Man the Way to come to true Happiness.

No-

Nothing is more natural, or more ingenious than St. Austin's Thought

upon his first Studies.

I was oblig'd to remember the Voyages and Adventures of one Eneas, while I forgot my own Wanderings, I was forc'd even to weep for the Death of one Dido, who kill'd herself in a Transport of Love, while far from you, my God, and my Life, I dy'd myself without mourning for my own Death, or being sensible of it, Wretch that I was! for what deserves Pity more than a Man who don't pity himself, than to weep for the Death of Dido, who dy'd for Love of Eneas, and not to mourn for my own Death, which I suffer only by not loving Thee?

He elegently adds, that when he was forbid to read these sabulous Histories, which took up too much of his Time, he then wept that nothing which he read could make him weep.

I r we believe St. Gregory Nazianzen, the Mother of the Machabees ran to the the Fire with as much Chearfulness as if she went to a Place of Pleasure, and threw herself into the Flames without staying for the Executioner, for sear, says the Saint, that profane Hands

should touch a Body so sacred.

The Thought is beautiful, and these are not less so; She gloried that she had seven Children, Martyrs, all of Heroick Virtue; and that she did not die herself 'till she had offer'd to God, those that she had brought into the World, as so many Victims; or rather 'till she had counted the Number and Order of their Births by the Number of their Conslicts, and Succession of their Matyrdoms: For they all sought, adds St. Gregory Nazianzen, from the first to the last, and successing one another, every one signaliz'd his Courage, being animated by his Example who went before him, and was more eager to suffer than the Tyrant was to torment.

THAT is a lively and just Thought of St. Jerom, upon those Anchorets,
D 5 who

who in the Depth of their Solitude carry on a learned Correspondence, and don't observe as they ought the Decency of their Condition.

'I is abfurd for a Man to be hid in a Defart, and by writing to publish

his Name to all the Earth.

WHAT another Father of the Church says, in some Measure comes to St Jerom's Thought, What signifies the Solitude of the Body without that of the Heart.

THERE is Eloquence and Poignancy in what St. Bernard says to a Prelate of his own Time, who lov'd Extravagance, even in the Harness of his Horses.

THE Poor, who want every Thing and are press'd with Hunger, cry, lament themselves, and say aloud, Tell us Prelates, what does Gold upon a Bridle?

This satyrical Stroke salls upon all the Ecclesiasticks who live like great Lords, who have fine Houses, rich Furniture, a delicate Table, magnificent Equipage, while the Members of Christ are starving.

WHAT

faid at the Sight of a Coach, which one would think a first, did belong to a young Princess newly Married, or to an Embassador E traordinary, who by his Shew would dazle the Eyes of the People? Would not he have cry'd, What mean the e Gi dings and Paintings, these Gold Fringes upon a Minister of the Gospel's Chariot, and a Pastor's of the Churc's, what do these

shining and rich Harness there?

The fame Father says in the same Strain to Pope Eugenius, Either renounce the Quality of common Pastor of the Faithful, or shew even by your outward Appearance what you are; take Care, lest he whose Place you say you hold, disowns you for his Succession: 'Tis Peter, who was never seen in Rome, adorn'd with Pearls and Diamonds, nor dress'd in Gold and Silk, nor mounted on a White Horse, nor follow'd with a great Number of Soldiers and Domesticks: These Ornaments, this Retinue, don't at all become a Vicar of Jesus Christ: 'Tis nor

not Peter, but Constantine that you susceed in this Sort of vain and perfectly

profane Pomp.

'T is permitted a Priest, says St. Jerom, to live upon the Altar, but 'tis not permitted him to support his Ambition and Luxury at the Expence of the Altar.

THERE is a great deal more greatness of Soul, says St. Paulin, in not using Things that are in our Possession, than there is in passing over those Things that we have lost: And Christian Virtue appears more in despising what you have, than in having nothing that you can despise.

THE Thoughts of St.-Chryfologue

cents are very agreeable.

THEY who knew not yet what it was to live, receiv'd the Stroke of Death; their tender Age was no Excuse to Herod; their Inability of Speaking did not protect them from the Fury of the Tyrant; all their Crime was that they were born.

UNHAPPY Prince, who did all that could be done to be condemn'd, without leaving any room to be justify'd. Who will excuse him whom Innocency charges, whom Infancy prosecutes, whom Milk accuses as much as Blood.

HAPPY Infants, who are born not for the World, but for Martyrdom. Who at first pass from a State of Trouble and Grief to a State of Ease and Joy. This is to live, truly

to live, to die for Christ.

HAPPY the Tears, which shed for these little Martyrs, confer'd the Grace of Baptism upon those who shed them; for by the same Effect of Mercy, but in a different Manner, the Mothers were Baptiz'd in their Tears, and the Infants in their Blood.

ST. Austin gives in two Words, a beautiful Character of Christianity; Christians, says he, are in the World only to triumph over Things present, to hope for Things to come. He says in another Place, the Property of Christians

stians is to bear the Ills of Time, and to hope for the good Things of Eternity.

St. Cyprian gives an Idea as beautiful, when he says, We, who are Philosophers, not in Words, but Actions; who profess Wisdom, not in our Habit, but by the Truth of our Doctrine, and the Purity of our Manners: Who study more to be Virtuous than to make a Shew of Virtue; who don't say, but do great Things.

(e

to

di

th

th

On

V

jec T

fo

als

tis

of

MINUCIUS FELIX, says almost the same, Word for Word; and St. Cyprian seems only to have copy'd him; to whom St. Eucher may be added, who likewise says, That others take the Name of Philosophers, but Christians take the Life and Manners.

JUDAS being sensible of the Heinousness of his Crime, was not contented to loose the Price of his Sacrilege, but flung away himself. But in revenging God on his own Person, he confess'd Him whom he had deny'd in betraying Him.

ST. Maximus has these two beautiful Thoughts.

THE Reflection of St. Chrysologue, upon these Words of the Gospel, Take the young Child and his Mother, and flee into Ægypt, is fine and reasonable.

What does the Evangelist mean, and how came he to write this to preferve the Memory of it for ever? A Soldier devoted to his Prince is not us'd to relate his Flights, his Defeats, his Weakness, his Misfortunes, far from discovering them, from publishing them; he conceals them, he buries them in eternal Silence; he celebrates only his valiant Actions, his heroick Virtues, the happy Successes of his Arms, his Victories, and his Triumphs.

THE Father then answers the Objection that he makes, and with Wit: The Flight of a great Captain is not so much a Flight as a Retreat; 'tis not always Cowardice to avoid Fighting; 'tis Skill, and a Piece of Finesse in the Art of War. When God seems to fly Man, 'tis a Mystery, and not a Weakness;

when

th

in

a

50

R

fa

when the Stronger retires from Enemies that pursue him, he don't fear them, weak as they are, he would only draw them into an open Field: As he aims to make his Triumph famous thro' all Ages, he can't bear an obscure Battle; secret Victories, hidden Virtues leave no Example to Posterity: See the Cause of the Flight of Christ, he yielded to the Time, and not to Herod.

WHAT St. Ambrose says upon the Goodness of Theodosius, is elegantly turn'd, and well shews the Character of that Prince.

THEODOSIUS, fays he, thinks he receives a Favour when he is desir'd to pardon: When he was most angry he was readiest to forgive: His Passion was a Title for obtaining Pardon, and what would be terrible in others, was wish'd to be in him, that he should be very angry.

THE Panegyrick of St. Honoratus, made by St. Hilary, the Bishop of Arles, is not inferior in Wit, or Politeness, to the the antient Panegyricks: 'Tis full of ingenious Strokes, and four, or five of the most Beautiful may serve to pass a Judgment upon all the Piece.

In the Subject before us, Joy and Sorrow contend with one another, the Remembrance of fuch a Man is pleafant, the Lofs of him is afflicting and cruel.

NOBLENESS of Blood can't enhance Merit, nor make Men more

illustrious, unless they despise it.

HONOR ATUS and his Companions receiv'd fo many Honours and Favours from his Country-men, that they could not possibly come to Contempt, or Poverty.

THE more they try'd to live in Obscurity, the more their Reputation

shone out.

THEY fear'd their own Glory, and the Report which such a Christian and Exemplary Conduct made in all Ages, while all their View was only the Glory of God.

A F T E R having fuffer'd the Perfecution, as it were, of Honours, they

went

went to seek out a foreign Retirement, to avoid the Praises and Favour of the World.

T

h

V

h

ALL the Country thought they had loft their Fathers in these young Men, who had all the Ripeness of old Age without the Infirmity of it, and who were venerable for the greatest

Sanctity of Manners.

went to, their Name became Famous, and Glory every where follow'd them, they fought defart Lands, and unknown Shores, where the Roman Eloquence, which they were the greatest Masters of, was a barbarous Language.

THE rest of the Panegyrick is almost of this Character, and all St. Honoratus's Virtues are painted there in the most lively Colours of an elegant

and florid Style.

What the Panegyrist says at the End, upon the last Words of the Saint, which were full of Sweetness and Charm, seems to me more beautiful and strong than what Tasitus says of Tiberius,

Tiberius, about the Infirmities that seiz'd him a little before his Death, which he endeavour'd to dissemble in a very artful Manner. Jam Tiberium corpus, nondum Dissimulatio deserebat. His Dissimulation did not leave him, even when his Body and Strength did. For St. Hilary says of St. Honoratus, that he shew'd somewhat easy and pleasant in the Answer that he made in his last Moments. His Life was almost sooner ended than his Sweetness and Chearfulness.

salvia N's Thought upon Repentance being defer d'till Death, hath something beautiful in it. After having said that the Christian Faith condemns the Guilty without Pity to corporal Punishment, to expiate his Sins, and make him deserve Pardon for them: But when the Body is going to sall, what severe Judgment can the Soul pass upon it? For, in fine, a Judge can't sentence to a severe Punishment, when a Criminal is not in a Condition to be severely punish'd.

ST.

ST. Jerom gives in two Words the

Pi&ure of a Hypocrite.

He is a Nero within, a Cato without, an equivocal Man, a true Monster, compos'd of different and contrary Natures.

ST. Bernard seems to copy a little after St. Jerom in drawing the Portrait

of Abelard.

HE is a Man unlike himself, Herod within, John Baprist without, all equivocal.

But the Copy is somewhat more just than the Original; for, in short, Cato and Nero, who were not Contemporaries together, and had no Difference with one another, have less Relation than John Baptist and Herod.

THE Strokes which St. Bernard

adds to the first are his own.

H-E has nothing of the Monk but the Name and Habit. He is a Man that don't stick to his Character, that exceeds the Bounds of his Condition. He knows every Thing that is in Heaven and Earth, but himself.

ST.

bea

wh

Sai

illu

fer

the

up

Pr

Wi

Vi

m

fer

ga

fh

hi

be

H

to

tic

up T

on

S T. Gregóry Nazianzen makes a beautiful Elogium of Mark Prester, who was venerable for his Age and Sanctity of Life, and one of the most illustrious Martyrs of Christ. He suffer'd from Julian the Apostate all that the most ingenious Cruelty could lay upon him; but his Constancy was Proof against all Torments. Notwithstanding his old Age, he kept the Vigor and Air of a young Man in the midst of his Torments. Grief did not leffen his Chearfulness: Even his Sufferings gave him Pleafure. He faw his Blood shed, his Members lop'd off, and part of his Body cut in Pieces, as if he had been a Spectator at a publick Shew: His Punishment was a pleasing Shew to him, and not a bloody Execution.

TERTULLIAN's Apologetick abounds with ingenious Raillery
upon the false Gods of the Heathen.
This Defender of the Christian Religion, always sublime and bold in his
Thoughts, says in one Place, that the
Images

T.

[70]

Images of the Gods are made of the fame Materials as their common Vef. fels, or rather their Gods are made out of their ordinary Vessels by changing the Condition of these Vessels by Confecration and the Help of Art, which can't change again this Material into a new Form, without outraging the Divinity, and committing a Sort of Sacrilege.

an

fer

on

de

de

the

Di

are

ted

fica

and

a v

Wo

up a

Intr

grea

are

and

T

upor

ha pr

N

WHAT he adds, has yet more Delicacy and Pleafantry in it. This gives us great Comfort in our Punish. ments, that these Gods for whom we are punish'd, suffer themselves the fame Torments, that are lay'd upon us to be made Gods. You fix the Chrifians to Crosses and Pieces of Wood; what Image have you that hath nor been fasten'd to the like Machines? The Body of your God was confecrated at first upon a Gibbet. You pierce our Sides with Iron, but you use the Saw and Chissel in a rougher Manner, upon all the Members of your Gods. You behead some of us, but your Gods have never a Head, unless you fix one to their Body with Lead, Ciment, and Nails. We are expos'd to wild

wild Beasts, but you put these same Beasts to attend upon Bacchus, Cybele, and Ceres. We are burnt, but you serve your Gods so, when they are only uncarv'd Wood. We are condemn'd to the Mines, but your Gods derive their Original and Value from these Mines. If there is any Sort of Divinity in all this, then those who are punish'd are in a Manner consecrated, and Torments may be call'd Deifications.

ST. Austin speaking of the Plays and Amusements of his Infancy, says a witty Thing upon the Men of the World. The Pollies of Men grown up are call'd Business.

MEANING, that Conversation, Intrigues, Negociations, and even the greatest and most serious Enterprizes, are in the Bottom nothing but Trisles

and Fooleries.

1

THE Fathers say beautiful Things upon St. Peter's Tears; St. Leon says, happy are thy Tears, holy Apostle, which

which to wash out the Sin you was guilty of, in denying your Master, had the Virtue of sacred Baptism.

ST. Maximus fays, that Peter melts into Tears after his Sin without speaking one Word for Pardon. I find that he wept, adds this Father, but I don't find that he said any Thing: I read of his Tears, but not of his Prayer. Peter had Reason to shed Tears and say nothing, for what we weep for, we generally don't go to excuse, and that which can't be justify'd by Words may be wash'd out with Tears.

TEARS, pursues St. Maximus, wash away Sin which we are asham'd to confess with the Mouth: They spare Modesty and procure Salvation at the same Time: They ask without Blushing, and obtain all they ask for. Tears, I say, are silent Prayers; or rather, properly speaking, they don't ask Pardon, but they deserve it; they don't plead the Cause of Sinners, but they procure their Pardon. The Prayer of Tears is more useful and powerful than that of Words; because that Words

10

in

ne

do

fee

M

for

W

fin

tha

fho

tha

fine

did

ask

Red

mig

tha

Amb

very

that

copi

Autl

Scru

one a

1

in Prayer may deceive, but Tears never do: In Speaking we sometimes don't fay all we think, nor all that affects us: In Weeping we express all the Mind and all the Heart : And, therefore, St. Peter no more makes use of Words, by which he deceiv'd, he finn'd, he loft his Fidelity; for fear that in confessing Jesus Christ, he should not be believ'd by the same Way that he made use of to deny him. find yet another Reason why St. Peter did not speak, he was afraid that if he ask'd pardon fo foon for his Crime, his Request would look impudent, which might rather more offend his Master than appease him.

THE same Thoughts are in St. Ambrose, with the same Turn, and very nigh almost in the same Terms, that is to say, that St. Maximus has copied St. Ambrose, and that Sacred Authors sometimes make no more Scruple than Prosane to steal from

one another.

at

of

6

y

at

in

THAT

THAT Expression which we read in Genesis, And God said let there be Light and there was Light, gives occasion to St. Basil to say, The first Word that God pronounc'd, dispell'd the Darkmess, enlighten'd the World, embeldish'd and rejoyc'd all Nature.

THIS Thought is very agreeable, and is almost as beautiful as the Light

no

m

in

M

no ke

to

co ac his

re

itself.

gainst the rich Misers that bury their Money in the Ground, is ingenious and natural. 'Tis really a very great Folly to dig Gold with so much Trouble out of the Bosom of the Earth, and then to place it there again: Don't you know, who serves it thus, adds the Saint, that you seem to bury your Heart with your Money? According to the Word of the holy Spirit, Where your Treasure is there will your Heart is also.

THE first Happiness of a Man, fays St. Chrysostom, is not to sin at all;

[75]

the second is to be sensible and formy

THE Insensibility of a Sinner, he adds, the Want of Regret and Penitence after having sinn'd, provokes God more than the Sin itself.

THESE two Thoughts imply very much, and deserve a great deal-of

Reflection as well as this.

WHEN God is angry with us, 'tis not thro' a Principle of Hatred that he shews his Anger, 'tis to draw us to him even in the Time of his Anger.

THE Reflections that St. Maximus makes upon the Son of God's Silence in his Passion, are equally fine and

ffrong.

to

at

k.

el.

le,

ht

eir nd

ut

en

OU

he

ur to

n,

Tis wonderful, that the Saviour should be accus'd by Judges and say nothing, for Silence is sometimes taken for Consent; and saying nothing to the Questions put to us, looks like confirming the Things that we are accus'd of. Does the Lord then by his Silence confirm what his Enemies reproach him with? No certainly, he E 2 does

Hoes not confirm the Accusation by Silence, but destroys and despises it by not refuting it. For he rightly fays nothing who wants no Apology. Let those who are afraid of their Cause try to defend themselves, and be ready to speak: As for Christ, he overcomes when he is condemn'd, he triumphs when he is judg'd, according to what the Prophet says, That thou mightest be justify'd in thy Sayings, and thou mightest overcome when thou art judg'd. What occasion was there to speak before Judgment was pass'd, since even his Judgment was to Him a compleat Victory. For, in short, Christ triumph'd when he was judg'd, because by that his Innocence was own'd and confirm'd: Therefore Pilate said, I am clear from the Blood of this just Man. The Cause then that is not defended, and yet gain'd is the better: The most perfect Justice is that which is not supported by Words, but Truth: The Tongue ought to be filent where Equity herself maintains her own Rights: Let the Tongue be silent in a just Cause,

Car one fen Ini

Go

Sile she with ple

fav

w

ing the St.

mano

Ba

Cause, which is us'd to gain even bad ones. I would not have Equity defended after the same Manner that Iniquity generally is. The Saint adds,

WHAT should make the Son of God speak, since his Silence alone was

enough to make him overcome.

He then brings the Example of Sufannah in this Manner, Sufannah by her
Silence triumph'd overher Enemies, for
she was not justify'd by Words before
her Judge, who did not speak one
Word in her own Desence; her Chastity itself spoke in her Favour, and
pleaded her Cause: Yea, the Chastity
which desended Susannah in the Garden,
sav'd her at the Tribunal of Justice.

ALL these Thoughts are Noble,

Lively, Just, and Natural.

THERE is nothing perhaps more ingenious, or finer in all the Writers of the Augustan Age, than what we read in St. Ambrose, concerning that young Woman of Antioch, who because she would not facrifice to Idols, was dragged to a Bawdy-House, from whence she happily

pily efcap'd, without any Blemiss on her Modesty, by changing Cloaths with a young Christian Soldier.

in

m

W fu

af

you

is 1

ha

the

bes

wi

we

cha im

H

be

Bu

cee

th

de

tis

THIS Father fays at the Beginning, to give the first Idea of his He roin; the avoided the World, and the Conversation of the Publick; but the less she appear'd, the more she was desir'd to be feen; because that Beauty is more fought after when it is conceal'd.

He then fays, or rather makes the Soldier fay, who came into the Brothel, as foon as the young Woman was there, Virgin of Christ, pray don't be afraid, I come here as your Brother to save my Soul, not to destroy it; save me that you may be in Safety yourself. I come in here as an Adulterer, but, if you pleafe, shall go out as a Martyr: Let us change Habits, yours is fit for me, and mine also for you, both becoming Christ: Your Garment will make me a true Soldier of the Lord; mine will keep you a Virgin: Take the Vestment that will conceal the Woman, and give me that which will confecrate the Martyr. ST.

ST. Ambrose then makes another Man speak very elegantly, who came into the Place where the young Woman had just gone out, and came there with bad Intentions, but was strangely furpriz'd not to find what he look'd after, and prefently chang'd his Mind.

n.

6.

iè

ie

y

e

1

e.

WHAT is the Meaning of this, a young Woman came in here, and a Man appears instead of her. This is not as the Fable, a Hind instead of a Virgin, here is really a Soldier instead of a Virgin. I have heard Say, but did not all believe it, that Christ chang'd Water into Wine; See here he changes the very Sexes. Let us withdraw from hence, while we yet are what we were. But am not I myself already chang'd? I came into this Place with an immodest Soul, but shall go out with a pure Heart.

CAN any Thing be faid more beautiful, or lively upon the Subject?
But what follows, in my Opinion, exceeds this, As he who was taken for the young Woman was likewife condemn'd for her, as foon as the knew it, tis faid, that she ran to the Place of Punish-

Punishment, and that they both warm.
ly disputed who should have the
Glory of Martyrdom.

"TIS I, said the Soldier, who was judg'd worthy of Death, the Sentence that con-

demns me absolves you.

THE young Woman cry'd out on her Side, I did not take you to bail my Life, but my Modesty; if my Modesty is in question, the Bail stands bound; if my Life is requir'd, I have no need of a Surery, I can pay it myself: The Sentence was given upon me being given upon my Account; if lam return'd presently, who dares hinder me from dying? If I have stay'd too long, who dares ab. solveme? I am only more subject to the Lan, being guilty not only of running away, but also of causing the Death of another. A Virgin's Body may be deliver'd to Punishment, and Death itself, tho' not to Infamy. I have avoided the Dishonour, but have not renounc'd the Martyrdom: I have chang'd the Habit, but not the Profession: If you rob me of the Death that I long for, you have not sav'd me, you have deceiv'd me. Don't then, I beseech you, undo the Favour that you have done me.

AFTER

it

pe

an

pl

to

C

goi

th

fel

wl Se AFTER all, we may both obey the Sentence, if you will let me die first, our Persecutors can only make you suffer death. A young Virgin has something more to fear; it will be more glorious for you to have made a Martyr of a young Lady, who expected to have lost her Honour, than to expose her again to Dishonour, who was upon the Point of Martyrdom.

ST. Ambroje finishes this beautiful & Contest, in faying that they both con-

quer'd, because they both dy'd.

The Comparison he makes of the Soldier and the young Woman with Damon and Pithyas, is very ingenious; and if I may presume to say so, he plays, perhaps, too much with his Wit, for observe what he says to give the Preserence of the two Martyrs of Christ to the two Disciples of Pithagoras, one of which offer'd to die in the Room of his Friend, making himeself his Pledge.

Men; here was a young Woman, which must have first conquer'd her Sex: They were Friends, these did

E5

not

offer'd themselves to one Tyrant, these presented themselves to a great many; and they the most inhuman, who far from sparing them, made them die the most cruel Death. One of the two Philosophers was engag'd and bound in some Manner by his Word; the two Martyrs were stee, and under no Engagement: The View of those was to do justice to their Friendship, the Design of these to gain the Crown of Martyrdom. In short, they had only Men in their View, these had nothing but God.

THE Fathers have as happy. Thoughts upon St. Magdalen's Tears,

1

as they have upon St. Peter's.

In the midst of a Peast, says & Gregory, she appear'd all in Tears. Learn what Grief she was seiz'd with, who was not asham'd to weep over the Dainties of the Table.

SHE found out the Secret of pleafing according to St. Paulinus, not fo much by the Value of her Presents, as by by the Affections with which she tender'd her Services to the Saviour; for it was not the excellent Persumes that he lik'd in her, it was that servent Love that made her go into a strange House without being invited, and without searing either Affront, or Repulse, there; I say, to go in with a holy Confidence, and pious Boldness, using even that Violence that takes the Kingdom of Heaven by force.

ir

ie

0

d

ie

of

THE same St. adds, she made, to say, the Saviour's Feet a Sanctuary and Altar, where she offer'd in sacrifice her Tears, her Persumes, and the tenderest Affections of her Heart.

St. Jerom speaking of that holy Penitent who wash'd the Feet of Christ with her Tears, and wip'd them with her Hair, elegantly says, that she had nothing then of the Gay-Ladies of the World, who paint and dress out to appear at Assemblies: Her Grief was all her Beauty, and the less agreeable she was in the Eyes of Men, the more she was so in the Eyes of God.

for

th

an

W

an

an

cio

th

th

W

m

te

bo

m

th

ar

no

th

is

ST. Jerom has a Thought a little bold, but yet beautiful, upon a Heathen Father whose Children were Christians, and illustriously pious; after having said that a holy and believing Family sanctifies an unbelieving Master, and 'tis to be a Canditate for the Faith, to have about him a number of Sons and Grand-Sons that are Baptiz'd, he adds, for me, I am perswaded that, if Jupiter himself had such Relations, he might have possibly be liev'd in Christ.

ST. Cyprian runs out with as much Wit as Zeal against the Art that Wo-

men use to appear Handsome.

God fays, Let us make Man after our own Image, and they have the Prefumption to alter the Works of God These Women, Idolaters of their own Beauty, set themselves up against God, and affront Him, by reforming and changing the Works of his own Hands. If a skillful Painter should employ all his Art to make the Portrait of a Perform

fon, and another should come after the Piece was done, and go to retouch and begin again what was finish'd, would not this be to affront the first and to give him Room to be justly

angry?

What do you think your Audaciousness will go unpunish'd, and that the divine Workman will not revenge the Affront that you do him? For tho' with all your Paint and Dress, you may not appear Immodest and Loose to Men, yet you are so to God, for altering and violating his Work. Those Adjustments, those Curlings, all those borrow'd artificial Beauties, are so many Revolts and Attempts against the Wisdom of the Creator, and the Truth itself.

TELL me, I beg you, pursues St. Cyprian, are you not asraid while you are in that Condition, that God should not know you at the Day of the Resurrection, and that he should say with the Warmth of an angry Judge, This is not my Work, this Face is not after my Likeness. You have made you a new Skin

Skin with Pomatums and Washes; you have chang'd the Colour of your Hair, you have us'd Art to make your selves of a Size and Shape not natural to you; your whole Person is Foreign and False; you can't see God, for you have not the Eyes that God made, but those that the Devil has marr'd with Paint.

h

fo

21

it

h

A

tl

al

n

is

10

en

th D

ab

he

So

an

ап

THE Saint alludes to the Paint that gay Women use about their Eyes to set themselves off, and there is a Turn in the Latin Words which can't be preserv'd in our Language, Oculi tibi non sunt quos Deus fecit, sed quos Diabo-

lus infecit.

But these Thoughts are almost all Tertullian's, whom St. Cyprian professes that he copies in several Places.

THE Libertines that would pass for strong Heads, because they oppose the most solid Truths of Faith, are according to St. Austin nothing but Mad-Men: This Strength don't proceed from sound Health, but from Folly and Madness; for there is no thing

thing stronger than Mad-Men; they have more Strength than Persons in found Health, but the Stronger they are, the Nigher they are to Death.

ST. Basil, to give us an Idea of an inlatiable Mifer, said, that the Sea has Bounds which it does not pass; that he alone keeps no Meafure, does not ftop in any Part, or in any Time : He then compares him to a Fire that fers all in Flames, that devours all, which nothing can fatisfy: The Comparison is lively and just, but that which fol-

lows is as happy.

CS

rie

re

ut

0

m

10-

ng

SPEAKING of those Men of Fortune who being born but to a little, enrich themselves at the Expence of the People, and raise themselves by Degrees upon the Ruin of the Miferable of their own making: As, fays he, Rivers that are small in their Source, infensibly increase in their Course, 'till they overflow the Fields, and violently bear down all in their way: So those of a small Fortune, and sometimes of a mean Birth, that come

come to the Top of Wealth and Ho. nours, generally begin in little Employments, and raising themselves by Degrees, become fo rich in Time. that they feem to engross all Grandeur in themselves: To see the Magnifi. cence of their House, the Luxury of their Table, the Beauty of their Equipage and Retinue, one would fay, they are Lords of Quality, Ministers of Princes, or Princes themselves: But they have amass'd such Heaps by plundering on all Sides; fuch monstrous Fortune is nothing but the Fruit of Violence and Injustice.

UPON Nero being the first of all the Cafars that persecuted the Christian Religion in its Birth, Tertullian finely 'Tis our Glory that fuch a Man began to condemn us, for he that knows any Thing of Nero, will easily judge, that he could only condemn what was excellent and infinitely valuable.

L

fe

11

Tá

tl

b

al

as

al

n

H

n

us

fa

10

W

Fa ob S T. Paulin's Thought upon the Love that God requires of us, is per-

fectly beautiful.

11

fi-

of

i

1-

it

7

y

n

n

WHAT Thanks do we owe to God, fays he, who, tho' we are so much indebted to him, demands only our Love to pay off all our Debts, or rather forgives us all our Debts upon this Consideration? Don't he shew us by placing the Precept of Love above all others; how, poor and insolvent as we are, we may clear ourselves of all that we owe him.

LET no Man excuse himself upon the Difficulty of paying him, because no Man can say that he has not a Heart. No Sacrifices, no Presents, nor any painful Labour, is required of us: We have in ourselves enough to satisfy him, for we are Masters of our own Love; give that to the Lord and

we are quit.

I say more, in paying thus for Favours that he hath done us, we oblige him to do us more, and of our Creditor make him our Debtor.

THE

by

tai

pa

ou

vo

M

10

fly

an

cu

YC

W

an

Sta

to

ne

THE Philosophers, says St. Jerom, set a great Value upon that Thought of Plato, That all the Life of Wise. Men is a Meditation of Death. But St. Paul's Saying is much stronger, I die daily. For to act is a different Thing from endeavouring to act; and there is a great Difference between living to die, and dying to live.

THE Discourse that the holy Bishop Flavian made to the Emperor Theodo-sius, to pacify him upon occasion of his Statues being thrown down; which St. Chrysostom relates in his Homily to the People of Antioch, is very cloquent: To give some Strokes and some Thoughts of it.

. The greatest Trouble that we could suffer, is to have been guilty of such black Ingratitude to our Benefactor. Bring upon us, Lord, Fire and Sword; burn, ruin, and destroy all, our Punishment will yet be less than our Crime. It would have been better for Antioch to have been sack'd by

by Barbarians; and that all her Inhabitants had been in Chains; for at least we should have found in you a Repairer of our Ruins and a Restorer of our Liberties! But since we have provok'd the best Father, and the best Master that ever was: Since we have lost your Favour, to whom shall we sty? Where shall we find a Resuge and Help in our Ills?

YET, great Prince, there is one Remedy for these Ills that seem incurable; Great Injuries serve for Ob-

jects of Heroick Clemency.

ht

e-

ut

11

n

.

S

I own, they have thrown down your Statues, but, if you please, they will erect you nobler than they: Love and Gratitude will raise you immortal Statues in all Hearts.

to the Glory of Sovereigns as the Strength of their Arms, and the Great-

ness of their States.

'I is faid that some insolent Men having thrown Stones upon the Statue of Constantine, when several of his Court ask'd him to put the Offenders

Th

Lif

De

no

Ti Inl

the

be

lift

W

Fa

be

afr

w

wl

De

Sa

W

pa

Ar

the

Be

of

ing

T

to death, and said they wickedly had disfigur'd his Face; the Emperor putting his Hand upon his Forehead, an swer'd with a Smile, Tou may say what you please, but I affure you that I am not hurt.

This wise Answer is engraved in the Memory of Men, Time can never efface it. Don't this too do more Honour to Constantine than all his Victories, and all his Trophies? We hardly know the Names of the Towns that this Prince built, and the Enemies that he vanquish'd; whereas every one knows so beautiful an Answer, and it will reach even to the latest Posterity.

But why do we cite foreign Examples? Why have we recourse to Constantine? You need only to look upon yourself, illustrious Emperor, to do Actions worthy of the Praise and Administration of all Acres

miration of all Ages.

REMEMBER the Order that you fent some Years since, through all the Land, at Easter-Time, this commanded that all the Prisoners, even the most Crimi-

Criminal, should be set at Liberty: This shew'd that you desir'd to give Life to those unhappy Persons which Death had depriv'd of your Clemency.

REMEMBER your own Words now in this present Juncture: See the Time when you may restore all the Inhabitants of Antioch to life; for since they have lost your Favour, they may be reckon'd among the Dead. Don't listen to those evil Councellors who would persuade you, that, if you do a Favour to Antioch, your Authority will be lessen'd by it: What should you be afraid of from a Company of Wretches who have Fear painted on their Faces, who every Day expect the Stroke of Death, who have lost all Hopes of Safety. The Men, the Children, the Women, even the Women of Quality pass the Night in Dens to avoid your Anger. Several by trying to fave themselves have been devour'd by wild Beafts; all tremble at the uncertainty of their Fate. Antioch, tho' yet standing, envies the Happiness of those Towns that are reduc'd to Ashes.

CON-

[94]

that not only your own Glory is here concern'd, but that of Christianis. The Jews, the Greeks, all the foreign Nations wait for your Judgment. If you incline to Clemency, they will glorify our Lord, and say, How powerful is the Faith of Christ! that stopp'd the Anger of a Prince, who saw nothing upon Earth equal to his own Greatness, that inspir'd him with more Moderation than a Man is naturally prone to? How powerful is the God of Christians, who removes all human Weaknesses, and changes Men into Angels?

It is easy for a Sovereign to punish his Subjects Crimes, but few Princes have the Virtue to pardon an Injury

that don't deserve pardon.

A M B A S S A D O R S generally join Presents with their Requests, but I present the divine Laws to you, and conjure you to follow the Example of your Master, who notwithstanding our continual Offences, don't cease to pour down his Benefits upon us.

IR

ı

y

n

th fl th m

W

fti

th

th

to

fo

fell

fera

Ha

the

the

the

Per

For

I F you forget the Crime of Antioch and restore it to your Protection, I shall return thither with Joy; but, if you don't pardon it, I will see it no more, I will banish myself from thence for ever; for God sorbid that I should live in a Place that lies under the Indignation and Hatred of the most Merciful of Men.

ACCORDING to St. Cyprian, the Woman who affects to please, and studies to wound Hearts, is not Chaste, tho' she preserves her Body Chaste at the same Time.

He then advises Christian Women to retrench their Dress, which don't so much adorn Beauty as prostitute it.

SHE who is not pleas'd with herfelf as God has made her, is very miferable. Why is the Colour of the
Hair chang'd? Why do they make
themfelves an artificial Face? Why is
the Glass so often consulted but because
they are afraid to be always the same
Person, and to appear in a natural
Form? The Dress of a chaste Woman
ought

g

ought to be Chaste. Let not a Christian Woman confess Adultery even in the Colour of her Cloaths.

ALL this is thought with Wit. What the Saint adds about those rich Cloaths that are all loaded with Gold and precious Stones, is yet more ingenious; What a Wonder is this! says he, Women that are so delicate in all Things, are stronger than Men to carry Loads of Extravagance?

ST. Bernard gives a good Picture of a wicked Age, when he says, That the Lord provok'd by our Crimes seems in a Manner to have judg'd the World in all the Rigour of Justice before its Time, but as if He had forgot his Mercy.

THERE is a good deal of Vivacity, and yet more Sense and Reason in what St. Eucher says when he cries aloud upon the Subject of Riches and Estates which Men preser to their Soul and Salvation.

Hu.

lo

W

T

fe.

th

fel

VO

be

Th

to

mo

tun

hav Ma

WO

be y

faitl

that bette HUMAN Love, how great are thy Wanderings and Excess? Thou knowest how to love the Goods that are in thy Possession, or that thou art Heir to, and dost not know how to love thyself: What thou art so fond of, what thou so eagerly desirest, are Things without thee: Enter into thyself, that thou mayst love thyself more

than what belongs to thee.

IF a wise Man should address himself to you, and desire to be one of
your Friends, you would love him the
better for loving you more than the
Things about you. And, if you was
to choose, would you not have him be
more devoted to your Person than Fortune? You would have your Friend to
have Affection and Fidelity for the
Man, not for his Riches: What you
would have another Man be to you,
be you to yourself, who mayest be more
faithful to yourself than another can be.

ST. Fulgence after having related that Passage of holy Scripture, 'Tis better to dwell in the Wilderness than with

F

Herodias, she despis'd the Crown that was offer'd to her, and desir'd only the Head of John; hating the Prophet more, who declar'd himself against the Incest, than she lov'd the Prince who offer'd her a Kingdom. How sar does the Wickedness of some Women go? She had no regard to the Dignity of a Crown, while she was in hopes of shedding human Blood; because an immodest Woman don't much trouble herself about great Honours, provided she can satisfy her infamous Lust.

IF we believe St. Paulin, the Pride which hides itself under a modest and humble Outside is a great deal Uglier than that which appears without any Disguise; for I don't know how it happens, but Vices are more horrid when they cover themselves with the Shew of Virtues, as with a Veil.

ALL that Salvian fays against the Shews of his Time, is lively and ingenious.

THOSE

the

ma

lea

oui W

pul

col

go

as

pai

tor

Mi

Sai

the

firl

tha Bro THOSE vile Representations of the Adulteries of Jupiter and Venus make all the People Adulterous, at

least in their Thoughts.

CAN'T we divert outselves without making a Crime of our Joy? What, do we think that unmix'd and pure Joy has no Pleasure in it? And that Diversions are insipid unless they cost a Sin?

INGENIOUS Men are generally good natur'd; and St. Ambroje as well as St. Austin in this equal'd, or surpass'd Cicero, or the younger Pliny.

THE Thoughts of that great Doctor of the Church, Arch-Bishop of Milan, upon the Death of his Brother Satyrus, are the finest and tenderest in the World.

I ought to rejoyce, says he, at first, that I had such a Brother, rather than to be troubled that I have last a Brother.

This is St. Jerom's Thought upon Nepotian, in what he wrote to Helio-dorus,

[100]

fo to

ma

my W

Wa

W

ca.

To

of

T

m

dy

m

M

th

W

th

de

C

F

n

n

dorus, to comfort him for the Death of

his Nephew.

THO' this Funeral Pomp is only for a private Man, adds St. Ambroje, 'tis'a publick Concern, the Tears are universal. But that Mourning which is accompany'd with the Tears of all the World, and consecrated by a general Sorrow, ought not to last long.

THE Poor especially mourn'd for him, and 'tis their Tears which have obtain'd remission of his Sins; 'tis their Groans which hide all the Horror

and Grief of his Death.

Discourse to his Brother, he says; You was always with me, with the Affection of a Brother, and the Care of a Father. You had all the Concern for me that an old Man has for a Favourite Young-one, and all the Respect that a young Man has for an Old one, whom he honours. So that the you was related to me but in one Degree of Blood, you pay'd me all the Duties and all the Offices that several Ties of Blood and Affection could oblige to

fo that I regret and loose in you not only one dear Friend, but a great many at once, whose Loss infinitely

affects me.

S

WHAT shall Ido, I that succeed my own Heir? St. Ambrose goes on; What shall I do, that survive what was dearer to me than my own Life? What thanks can I pay you? What can I do for you? I have nothing but Tears to give you; and, perhaps, fure of your Happiness, you don't require Tears of me, which is all that is left me now you are gone: For before you dy'd, you forbad me weeping, and let me know that my Trouble was more afflicting than Death to you. My Tears will not let me go any farther upon this Subject, the Regard which I have for you forbids me, lest that Mourning for my Loss, I seem to despair of your Salvation; and then I confess it, you yourfelf alleviate my Grief: I have nothing to fear now whose Fears were all for you. I have nothing now that the World can take from me.

F3

LOVE

a

fe

W

d

tl

b

u

t

tl

I

t

V

n

l

n

a

r

Love of you made Life a Plea. fure to me, and the same Love makes Death no Trouble to me; I can't find in my Heart to survive you one Moment.

ALL these Thoughts plainly shew that the holy Fathers were neither cruel, nor insensible, and that they join'd Tenderness of Heart with

strength of Wit.

AFTER the Saint had thank'd Heaven that his Brother was return'd from Sicily and Africa, he comforts himself thus for the Death of so dear and amiable a Brother, at the Sight of his Coffin.

I AT length possess what I love, and what no Voyage can snatch from me any more. I have at least the precious Remains of Him which I can hourly embrace: I have a Tomb which I can cover with my Body, and lay myself down upon.

pos'd my Body to Death to have kept off his Strokes from you. Ah! if any one should have went to stab you with a Sword

a Sword, I would have presented my Body to have receiv'd the Wound my-felf. If I could have stopp'd your Soul when it was leaving her Body, I wou'd freely have parted with my own.

nd

0-

er.

WHAT he fays after is exquisitely delicate. It was no Advantage to me, that I caught your last Sighs, and breath'd mine into your dying Mouth: Alas! I thought I should have made an Exchange, have brought your Death upon me, and communicated my Life to you. How dear, tho' fad, were those Kisses! How forrowful were those Embraces in which you expir'd! I tenderly embrac'd you, but prefently loft what I had in my Arms: I gather'd your last Breath off your Lips with a Design to die with you, but I can't tell how, this last Breath is become a Breath of Life to me, even to make me find a new Pleafure and Delight in Death itself; that since I could not stop your flying Soul with my Sighs, and prolong your Life, I wish'd that your last Breath would have animated my Body, and communicated the Pu-

F4

rity

This, my dearest Brother, was all the

Gr

COI

Ey

W

Yo

no

yo

th

no

D

yo

in

OU

in

W

ro

an

is

Cr

tu

di

fre

Heritage that I desir'd.

FRATERNAL Love can hardly go any farther. The Profane Orators, and even the Poets, know nothing of it in Comparison to St. Ambrose; and yet he improves upon these Thoughts with others of more Life and Deli-

cacy.

CAN I ever cease to think of you, or think of you without Tears? Can I ever forget a Brother of so much Merit, or remember him without weeping, with a sort of Pleasure in my Grief? For what Pleasure have I ever saw in Life which did not proceed from you? What, I say, was ever agreeable to me without you, or to you without me?

HE then speaks of his Sister, who was extremely afflicted for the Death of her dear Brother, and would not leave the Grave of the Deceas'd; he says then, What must I do with myself, who must not die because I shall leave a desolate Sister behind me, nor live to be separated from you? THEN

THEN he fays, in a Transport of Grief, How cruel were my Eyes, which could see a Brother dying? How cruel were my Hands, which clos'd the. Eyes that illumin'd me more than my own? How alter'd from what you was do I fee you, my dear Brother? You give me no Answer, you give meno Sign of your Affection : Yet I believe. you Happy in dying so apropos in the Flower of your Age. You was... not taken away from us, but from Dangers. You have not lost Life, but you have the Advantage of not fearing the Misfortunes that hang over. our Heads. Once more, you are Happy in dying in so favourable a Juncture, in not being referv'd for the HIs that we fuffer.

THESE last Thoughts are borrow'd, or imitated, the one from Cicero, and the other from Virgil. The First is like what the Roman Orator says of Crassus, who dy'd before the Missortunes of the Republick; and that Life did not seem so much to be taken away from him by the Immortal Gods, as

F.5

Death

Death given him as a Favour. The other Thought, as Nannius remarks in his Notes upon St. Ambrofe, is altogether like that in the Æneid upon a Trojan Lady that dy'd before her Son, who was slain in his Youth.

The Saint's Tenderness don't stop there, after having said that his Brother was always in his Thoughts, that his Image was always present with him; that he was continually speaking to him, and affectionately embracing him in his Mind; he adds, Sleep, which while you was alive, interrupted our Conversation, and deprived us of the Pleasure of seeing and entertaining ourselves, is become sweet to me, because in some Manner it brings you back to me.

HE fays farther, The Nights would be intolerable, and the most cruel to him, if his Dreams did not bring before his Eyes the Friend that he could now waking see no more.

In fine, to conclude this Funeral Discourse, he comes to desire to die that he might not be parted from his Brother.

in

Brother. Expect me, I beg you, who passionately desire to follow you; and if you find that I stay too long, call me, for we never were absent so long from one another. And you was us'd to rejoin me; since then you can't now come again, I will go to you, as it is fair, that I should return the Favour and revisit you in my Turn. We made no Distinction in what relates to Life, every Thing was common between us, Health and Sickness; fo that when one was Sick, the other was; and when one began to recover, the other recover'd at the same Time : How have we loft our Right; and how comes it that when Sickness was common to us, Death was not?

NOTHING finite according to St. Ferom continues long. Every Thing passes away, every Thing vanishes in a little Time. Who could believe that Rome, born in Victories, and become the Mistress of the World by her Conquests, should fall so soon to decay, and serve herself as a Sepulchre to her own People, to whom she had been as a Mother.

th

to

te

N

i

ST. Austin's Reasoning upon what the Guards of our Lord's Sepulchre said, is the Strongest and Plainest in the World.

His Disciples, say they, came by Night and stole Him away while we

flept. The Saint fays upon this.

Who is this that gives this Evidence? A Man that was afleep: How foolish is this! If you was awake why did you let this be done? If you was afleep, how did you know it?

ST. Eucher's Episse to Valerian upon the Contempt of the World is sull of Beauties; see one of them worthy of our Attention.

What Value can we have for the Honours of the Age, when we see the Wicked obtain them indifferently with the Virtuous; and an eminent Dignity consounds the Good and the Wicked instead of distinguishing them? While, I say that great Post, which the most Virtuous ought to possess in preference to the most Vitious, makes them,

them, in a Manner, equal: And, by a Method altogether new, we now see in nothing so little Difference between a good and a bad Man, as in Posts of Honour. Is it not more Honourable to choose to live in Obscurity and Contempt, than to be honour'd after this Manner? And is it not better to be Valuable for our own Merit, than for Honours that are equally bestow'd on Vice and Virtue?

THERE is a fine Encomium and an exquisite Satyr join'd together, in what St. Bernard says in Honour of a Cardinal who went in Quality of Apostolick Legate into a Country abounding with Gold and Silver Mines, and came back so poor from his Legateship that he could hardly reach Italy for want of Conveyance.

To dojustice to the Disinterestedness of the Cardinal, and at the same Time condemn the Avarice that then reign'd at the Court of Rome, the Saint cries

thus.

[110]

Is not this the Practice of another Age, that a Legate should return from a Gold Country without bringing any with him? That he should have passed through Lands rich with Silver Mines, and not have known that any Silver was to be found there?

ONE of the beautiful Places in Salvian is where he reproaches the People of Treves for asking the Emperors to give them the Plays of the Circus after their Town was taken.

You defire then, says he to them, Shews? And this all Miserable, Captive, and Ruin'd as you are, after so much Blood, and so many Tears, after all the Disasters, and all the Horrors of a sack'd Town. What is more Deplorable, or more worthy of Pity than such Folly, and such Extravagance? I own, I thought you unhappy when you were to suffer the worst of Ills, but I find you are more so when you come from them to ask Publick Diversions; for I thought in your greatest Disgrace you had only lost your

your Goods, I did not know that you had loft your Sense and Understanding.

You look then after Shews, adds he? You ask Princes to give you the Plays of the Circus? But, by your Favour, for what People, for what Town do you ask this? For a Town burnt down and destroy'd, for a disolate People, the greatest Part of which is perish'd, and the Remaining is in Sorrow, is wasted by Grief and Sadness; to that one hardly knows which has the hardest Fortune, those that are dead, or those that are alive: For the Miseries of the Living are so great that they surpass the Missortunes of the Dead.

You ask then Publick Plays, but tell me, where would you have them exhibited? Shall it be upon the Ashes, upon the Blood and Bones of the Slain?

For, indeed, what Place of the Town is without the difmal Marks of War? Where don't we see Bodies yet all bloody, Members mangled and torn into Pieces? Terror reigns throughly, the Image of Death appears on

all

to

in

ar

C

di

pr

for

its

tha

ele

all Sides; the Remains of an unfortunate Town figh over the Graves of their unhappy Friends, who could not escape the Fury of the Sword, and yet you desire Shews. The Town yet smokes with the Fire that has confum'd all the Houses of it, and you assume Airs of Gaiety; all is in mourning, and you give yourselves up. to joy. You even provoke the Anger of Heaven by shameful Softnesses and facrilegious Supersticions. In truth, I am not furpriz'd that fo many Ills are come upon you; for, in short, since three Sackings of your Town don't correct you, you have deferv'd to perish in the Fourth.

ALL this is ingeniously thought, and we can't find greater Strokes of Elo-

quence in Demosthenes, or Cicero.

ST. Cyprian ingeniously defines the Virginity which the holy Martyrs confecrate to God, and which they keep even to the Grave; a glorious. Representation of the Life to come, an innocent Infancy always latting.

H E says in another Place, speaking to the Virgins; What we shall one Day be, you are already: You possess before-hand in this World the Glory of the Resurrection.

SAINT Bernard hath all the same Thoughts otherwise conceiv'd, and

express'd in other Terms.

CHASTITY is, according to him, the only Virtue that in this mortal Time of sojourning here represents, in a Manner, the State of Happiness and immortal Glory.

TERTULLIAN gives a great Idea of it, when he says, To live in Chastity is a greater Thing than to

die for it.

WHAT St. Ambrose adds is an Improvement upon all this; Virginity is not precisely laudable because it is found in Martyrs, but because this itself makes Martyrs.

UPON God raising up young Daniel to confound the infamous Elders that accus'd Susannah, St. Maximus elegantly says,

CHASTITY

God whenever she is so happy as to meet with a Virgin Judge; for she is sure of Victory at the Tribunal of Virginity. A wise and modest Man should only hear the Cause of a wise and modest Woman: Chastity deserves to have a Judge before whom Modesty runs no Risque.

in

h

fc

y

aı

ge

to

av

yo

ST. Gregory Nazianzen's Christian Philosopher seems to me much above Seneca's Wise-Man, and Aristole's Mag.

nanimous One.

THAT is a superior Genius, and an extraordinary Temper, which looks upon the Misfortunes and Croffes of Life as the Seed of the most heroick Virtues. This Man exults in Advertity, he glories in ill Fortune: Torments don't discompose the Serenity of his Face, much less change the Stedfastness of his Heart. Nothing is able to pull him down, or weaken him: Every Thing yields to the Magnanimity and Wisdom of this Philosopher. If he's spoil'd of the Goods and Conveniencies of Earth, he hath Wings ready to raife

raise him up even to Heaven. He slies into the Bosom of God, who makes him amends for all, and is instead of

all Things to him.

is

THO' he is compos'd of Matter, he lives as if he was not Material. He is in the World with a Body as if he was a pure Spirit. In the midst of so many Passions and Sufferings which Life is full of, he seems to be impassible: He lets himself be vanquish'd in every Thing except in Courage, and even where he submits, he triumphs over those who seem to be above him.

Austin to a Sinner, where shall we fly to escape his Anger? Wherever I go, says the Saint speaking to himself, I shall find you, Lord; and if I find you when you are angry, I find in you a Judge and Avenger of my Crimes; there is but one Thing then for me to do not to fly from you, but to fly to you. To avoid the Anger of a Man that is your Master, you run to Places where your Master don't come; to avoid the Anger of God, go to God, sling yourself into the Armsof the Lord. This

[116]

THIS Thought is beautiful and moving, the Heart is as much concern'd in it as the Mind.

WHAT Salust and Florus fay of a certain Air of Valour and Fierceness that was feen in Catiline's Face after his Death, has not more Strength than what St. Bernard says of St. Malachy.

To fee him in his Coffin, he feem'd to be a dead Man alive, or a living Man dead. His Countenance had the fame Life, the fame Serenity as before: It may be faid that Death was fo far from taking away his Colour, his Air, and Features, that it added more Life to them: He did not appear himself chang'd, but he chang'd all that faw him; such holy Impressions did the Sight of him make upon their Minds and Hearts.

How vain it is in you to boalt of your Nobility, fays St. Ambrose; you are us'd to observe the Breed of Dogs as well as that of Grandees; you boalt as much of the Race of Horses as of Confuls;

B T

tu ar

yo

ar

ac

OL

CO

M

to

P

Sa

ge

th

an he

to

If

en

E

is

Consuls; but this signifies nothing in a Race-Horse, 'tis not Nobleness of Blood, but speed that wins the Plate. Take care that your Ancestors Virtues don't loose their Lustre in you, and that they be not asham'd to see you bear their Name. The Merit of an Heir don't consist in gilt Cielings adorn'd with Lawrels, nor in Porphyry Vessels; this don't make Men illustrious; this only makes the Metals more considerable and more precious: Those Metals that are taken out of Mines, to which Men are condemn'd for their Punishment.

THE Elogium which the same Saint makes of St. Agnes is full of ingenious Strokes. After having said that she had Piety beyond her Age, and Virtue beyond Nature, he says, her Name was as an Oracle that foretold her Martyrdom: And he adds, If I only call her Martyr, I praise her enough. Let the Wits withdraw, let Eloquence be silent, one Word alone is a Panegyrick for her: As many Men

Men as call her a Martyr are fo many Panegyrifts that celebrate her Praise.

th

to M

ca

to

ca

bu

he

M

gr

Бе

en

fh

th

CO

sh

In

he

be

G

tic

THE St. goes on thus; To what Excess does Cruelty go? Not to spare the tenderest Age? Or rather, how great is the Force of Faith to make even Insancy an Evidence for it.

Was fo fmall a Body capable of receiving fuch Wounds? She who feem'd not to have room enough for the Executioner's Sword to enter, tri umph'd over it. Young Girls of that Age can't bear the Chagrin, or even the Looks of a Mother that is never fo little angry. They cry as much for the Prick of a Pin as if it was a mortal Wound. She has no Fears amidst the cruelest Executioners; far from finking under the Weight of her Chains and Frons, the goes herfelf to present all her Body to the Sword of a barbarous and cruel Soldier, not knowing yet what it is to die: She is prepar'd, if She should be dragg'd to the Temples of the Falle Gods, the is prepar'd, I fay, to confess Christ, and to Bretch out her Hands to him amidst the.

the Fires, where the Incense offer'd to Idols is burnt. What new Sort of Martyrdom is this! she that is not capable yet to suffer, is able to overcome? She that yet hath no Strength to combate, almost without fighting carries the Prize. She is but a Child, but notwithstanding the Weakness of her Age, in Virtue she is a compleat Militels.

her, she alone ne'er shed a Tear. The greatest Part wonder'd that she should be so prodigal of Life, that hardly yet enjoy'd it, and yet laid it down as if she had her Fill of it. All wonder that a Girl twelve Years old, who could not dispose of her own Person, should be a Testimony to the Divinity: In fine, she behav'd herself so, that her Evidence which would not have been receiv'd by Man, was receiv'd by God.

7

WHAT Menaces did the Executioners not use to frighten her? What Caresses to perswade her? How many Lovers cast their Eyes upon her? I shall injure

ar

di

fo

ra

T

to

go

th

BI

be

the

of

'til

Th

to

the

Sai

the the him

Kin Gro

Flig

but

injure my Spouse, says she, If I try to please any other Eyes but his. He that first made choice of me shall alone have me. Why do you that are to kill me delay to give me the mortal Stroke. Destroy this Body, least it pleases those

that I would not please.

finer, or more eloquent? What Saint Ambrose adds for the Conclusion, is yet more beautiful. You might have seen the Executioner tremble, as if he was going to be punish'd himself; you might have seen him pale and chill'd with Fear at the sad Fate of the young Lady, while she was in no Hear at all for herself. You have a double Martyrdom in the same Victim, the Martyrdom of Modesty, and that of Religion. She kept the Flower of her Virginity, and gain'd the Crown of Martyrdom.

ST. Chrysologue diverts himself, if I dare say so, with the Martyrdom of the holy Innocents and in some Manner imitates those Painters who when they

to He

kill

ke.

Ole

is is

be

u

they please, out of the most frightful and horrid Objects, make pleasant Pictures. A Company of young Soldiers of the same Age with the Prince for whom they were born, choose rather to die before him than with him: These faithful Soldiers of Christ begin to fight before they begin to live; to go through the Perils of War before the Plays of Infancy; to shed their Blood under the Executioner's Sword before they have suck'd all their Mother's Milk. Their Zeal for the Glory of their King will not let them stay 'till their Body is full grown and ripe. They sly from their Mother's Bosom to Death, as to dwell in Heaven before they dwelt on Earth.

These happy Infants, adds the

THESE happy Infants, adds the Saint, are truly Martyrs of Grace, they confess Christ without speaking, they fight, they triumph, they die for

him without knowing him.

BUT what shall we say of the King himself, who ought to keep his Ground, and yet slies alone? This Flight is not the Effects of a base Fear but of a tender Love. G

IF Christ had stood unmov'd, the Synagogue might have own'd them for their Children, but the Church had not own'd them for her Martyrs.

ST. Paulinus does Justice to the Merit of Melania, a Roman Lady, very famous in the first Ages of Christianity, when he says, What a Woman is this, if she may be call'd a Woman, that hath such a masculine and strong Piety, that the she is illustrious by the Blood of Consuls, her Ancestors, makes herself yet more noble by despising this Nobility.

THERE can't be a more beautiful Thought than what St. Cyprion fays in two Words upon Martyrdom. Its Virtue is such, that it obliges you to believe the Truths of Faith, tho' it makes you die in the Support of them.

ST. Fulgence gives a beautiful Picture of the Circumstances of the Death of the Forerunner of Christ.

THE

fay

im

ph Fe

in

an

da

kn

M

off

Ba

wa

Thexa

bee

wh

and

Sor

at a

Fea hav He

less

He

the

fays he, this is the Theatre where an immodest Woman is to slay the Prophet, not with her Hands but her Feet. The Daughter of Herodias steps in Time and Measure to please Herod, and to ask the Death of John Baptist. She dances so, in order to please, and knows how to please so well that she Murders.

THE Blood of the Head just cut off, adds this Father, run yet in the Bason; this was the only Dish that was wanting to fo fumptuous a Feast: The Heads of Fishes, and of the most exquisite Animals had without doubt been already upon the Table; but what was this to the Magnificence and Pleasure of a cruel King? These Sorts of Dishes might have been seen at a private Man's Table. Ar a Royal Feast the Entertainment would not have been grand without a Human Head. And what made the Thing less common was, that the Prophet's Head was brought all bloody out of the Prison. Kings are us'd upon Festi-

to

val Days to search the Earth and the Sea for Things to make their Peasts more Magnificent and Delicious; the Dungeons furnish Herod with a Rarity for his.

ST. Jerom taking occasion from the Saviour of Men being born in a Stable, finely reproves the Luxury of the rich Men of the Age. Where are those vast Portico's, those gilt Cielings, those grand Houses lin'd with Marble and Porphyry, all shining with Gold and Azure, or rather adorn'd by the Sweat and Toil of miserable Wretches condemn'd to the Mines? Where are the Palaces not of Monarchs and Princes, but of private Men, who have built themselves sumptuous Dwellings that they may walk the Body that is made of Clay in magnificent Apartment, adorn'd with rich Furniture, and have Objects in their Houses which they may view with more pleasure than the Heaven itself, as if there could be any Thing there more beautiful than this Universe.

WHAT

ti

of

g

pa

th

h

fa

10

do

to

fu

St

be

M

up ble

at

jul

WHAT Salvian fays of the Obligation that every one owes to the Saviour of the World is very well thought.

As Christ suffer'd for all Men in general, he suffer'd for every Man in particular; he gave himself wholly to all, and wholly to every one; and by that, as we owe to our Saviour all that hedid in his Passion, every one owes the same to him; unless, perhaps, every one owes more to him than all together do, because that every Man in particular has receiv'd as much as all Men together have.

h

(e

n-

he

es,

at

de

15,

ve ley the

his

THE Martyrdom of the Machabees furnishes St. Ambrose with beautiful Strokes: I don't know which ought to be admir'd most, the Form, or the Matter.

THESE holy Martyrs fell one upon another full of Wounds; their bleeding Bodies were heap'd together at the Place where the Execution was just done. At such a tragical Sight their Mother did not shed one Tear, did

G 3

not

not breathe one Sigh: She did not close the Mouths, nor the Eyes of her dying Sons; she did not wash their Wounds, being perswaded that it would be more glorious for them to appear cover'd with Blood and Dust, as Conquerors us'd who come from Battle: She thought that she ought not to bury them, and that the only Funeral Honours she had to pay them was to die with them.

WHAT shall I say of you, generous Children of a holy Mother? You have stood out against the Fury of a Tyrant whose Arms have subdu'd the whole Universe; whose Yoke India itself at the Extremity of the most distant Seas, has gone under. You alone without any Preparation of War, and almost without sighting, have triumph'd over so proud a Monarch.

Tongue of one of the seven Martyrs to be cut out, St. Ambrose makes the young Martyr, before the Order was

executed, speak thus,

704

the

an

pro

the

by

bea

tha

Co

me

hin

Roc

wil

you

Blo

Wo

flat

Ara

Me

We

Wo

wit

you go to take away the Use of the Instrument of Speech. This is to confess yourself that you are not able to answer our Reasons, and that you are more afraid of the Reproaches that our Tongues can give you, than we are of the Torments that you can

make us Suffer.

TOU think, perhaps, to defend yourfelf by hindering us from speaking, but God hears the Silent, and sooner hears them than those who speak. In vain you tear out my Tongue, you can't take away my Courage, nor my Faith; you can't hinder me from witnessing the Truth, you can't hinder me from making my Heart understood. If my Tongue is cut out, my Blood will cry aloud, and these Words will reach your Ears, The Voice of your Brother's Blood cries against you. What signify Words, Wounds speak louder. And don't slatter yourself, that by taking away the Instrument of Speech, you take away the Means of confessing and prasing the Lord: We have already prais'd Him with our Words, and 'tis Time for us to praise Him with our Martyrdom.

G 4

ST.

ST. Gregory Nazianzen's Thought upon the Courage of the Martyrs is noble.

fo

is

an

ly

reg

for

de

rat

to

alv

ado

fill

tha

Da

full

thr

THEY fought, says he, with Ty. rants and with wild Beasts, with Fire and Sword; they brav'd the Torments with Intrepidity and wonderful Chearfulness, as if they suffer'd in other Bodies, and not in their own, or rather as if they had no Bodies at all.

THE Portrait which the same Father makes of Julian the Apostare in four or five Words, is very horrid, and

very like.

This unhappy Prince unites in himself the Crimes and the Vices of the most wicked Princes in Scripture; the Apostacy of Jeroboam, the Cruelty of Ahab, the Implety of Nebushadona-sor, the Hardness of Pharouh.

THE Staint adds, that Julian was a publick Enemy, and that all Ages past had not produc'd such a Monster, tho' there had been Deluges, Fires, Earthquakes, Men and Beasts of a monstrous Shape.

ALL

ALL this is strong and terribly eloquent.

THE Reason that St. Bernard gives for the eternal Punishment of a Sin, that sometimes lasts but for a Moment,

is equally ingenious and folid.

THE temporal Sin of an inflexible and obstinate Will is doubtless eternally punished, because the it is short in regard to the Time, or the Action, it is of a long duration in regard to an obstinate Will; so that the guilty Person would never have ceased to have desired to sin, if he had never dy'd, or rather he would have desired always to have lived, that he might have had always the Power of sinning.

THEREFORE one may say of him, adds the Saint, that in a little space he fill dup the Measure of endless Time; so that as he never desir'd to change his Design in any Time, he deserv'd to suffer the Punishment of his Sin

through all Time.

GS

THE

[130]

THE bitterest Tears, and even Tears shed out of Grief, have their Sweetness and Pleasure: There is, according to St. Ambrose, a certain Pleasure in weeping, and its sometimes a fort of Consolation to an afflicted Man to be throughly sensible of his Affliction.

A L L the Sublime of Longinus don't come near the sacred Enthusiasm of St. Chrysostom upon occasion of the Chains of the Apostle of the Gentiles.

to

is

da H

ma Hi

of

oth

all

ger

IF any one would give me the Choice of all Heaven, or the Chain of St. Paul. I would instantly prefer St. Paul's Chain to all Heaven. If any one would give me a Place among the Angels above the Heavens, or put me in the Bottom of an obscure Dungeon Prisoner with St. Paul, I would choose the Prison and the Chains. For, in fine, nothing is better than to suffer for Christ. I think St. Paul was not so happy in being rapt up to the third Heaven as in being loaded with Chains. I had rather a thousand Times be persecuted.

fecuted for Christ than to be honour'd for Him. Persecution is an Honour that surpasses and eclipses all other.

ST. Jerom, to shew that Self-Love is found in every Thing, and when we renounce Luxury, we indulge Pride, elegantly says, We are conceited and proud of our Meanness and Rags; we make a Shew of our Poverty, and display it to the Eyes of the World to be valu'd for it.

TERTULLIAN's Thought to raise the Merit of the Flesh, that is so vile and abject in itself, is equally noble and fine.

Tas this which loaded with Iron in dark Dungeons, torn upon the Wooden Horses and Wheels, endeavours to make itself like Christ in dying for Him: Oftentimes by the Punishment of the Cross itself, and sometimes by other Sorts of Deaths more cruel; by all the exquisite Punishments that ingenious Cruelty can make it suffer: What Happiness, what Glory is it for this

n

Ot

this Flesh to be able to pay so great a Debt to our Lord Jesus Christ; so that if it owes any Thing more to Him, 'tis for being acquitted for what it ow'd, being so much the more indebted for seeming to be intirely acquitted.

n

th

hi

th

n

lo

de

A

ac

Ve

fe

is

THE Fathers say beautiful Things upon the Excellence and Value of the Soul.

of Man the Resemblance of the divine Intelligence, and the Breath of the

Spirit of God

THE Saviour of the World, fays St. Austin, has pay'd upon the Cross the Price of our Ransom, he hath shed even the last Drop of his Blood. Of Christian Soul, set a high Value on thy self, and have Thoughts worthy of thy self; see what you cost!

even a Devil who don't agree but that our Souls are infinitely precious, and that they deserve to be very dear to us. What Madness is it in you, says this Eather Father in his Zeal, to look upon your Souls as so vile and abject Things, which the Devil himself thinks so noble and valuable; to dispise and set them at nought, which the Hnerny himself of your Salvation judges that they ought to be dear to you, while he tries to make you despise them; to neglect the Soul in this Manner, is to love it less than the Devil thinks that it deserves.

makes of Modesty, is worthy of it: He calls it the Honour of the Body, the Ornament of Manners, the Holiness of Sexes, the Peace of Families, the Source of Unity and Concord. And he then says, She don't trouble herself to please any but herself, she is adorn'd only with Modesty, she is very sure that she is beautiful if she displeases the Wicked: In fine, she seeks after no foreign Ornaments, she is to herself her own Ornament, and all her Glory.

AMONG Women, if we believe St. Jerom, the Reputation of an honest Person is a very tender Thing. The like a beautiful Flower, which the least Wind, a little Breath sades and decays; especially when a Woman is Young, in the Age most prone to Pleasure, and while she is not engaged in Marriage, for then that is a Cover which shelters a Woman's Reputation.

THERE was not, perhaps, a more ingenious Man than St. Austin, and, perhaps, there was never one seen of more good Nature, and of a more affectionate friendly Soul; we may believe this upon his own Word, and what is more affecting and charming in him is, that the Beauty of his Wit serv'd him upon a thousand Occasions to express the Tenderness of his Heart.

AFTER having declar'd from the Beginning of his Confessions, that in his Youth he only delighted to love, and to be belov'd, he then paints to

the he int

My Pu uni ver ma

rest in s sbor

Ma

bin

the ren

ma len

on

the Life the miserable Condition that he was in for the Death of one of his

intimate Friends.

ALL that I look'd upon had the Air of Death, and Seem'd Death it self to me. My own Country was a Place of Exile and Punishment to me; my Father's House an unhappy Abode: The most delightful Conversations that I had with my Friend cruelly martyr'd me while I wanted him; my Eyes Sought after him in all Places and found him in none; all Things in the World became odious to me, because they did not restore him to me whom I lost, and nothing in his Absence said to me as before, be will shortly come. I had no Pleasure in Life but in Weeping, and my Tears were in a Manner instead of that dear Friend who was all my Delight.

ALL this is fine and natural, but the rest is a little too refin'd, as I have remark'd in another Place. And I am certain, if St. Austin had wrote his Thoughts in the Depth of his Affliction he would not have made all thefe nice Reflections, which he might have made when Time had allay'd so violent Grief as his was.

HE doubtless would not have faid in the first Moments of his Sorrow,

I W AS so miserable that I was more in love with my miserable Life than with that dear Friend who was the Cause of my Misery. For tho' I would have chang'do Life so unhappy, yet I no more lik'd to part with it, than with the Person whom I mourn'd the Loss of. I don't know, if I was not ne'ertheless willing to die for him, as it is related, if not feign'd, of Orestes and Pilades, who would have dy'd one for the other, or at least, together, because that for one to live without the other was worse than Death to them. But I have bour'd some strange Opinion intirely disferent. I had an extreme Disgust for Life, and at the same Time was afraid of dying. I thought that even the more L. lov'd my Friend, the more I hated Death that took him away from me. I thought that merciless Death went to cut off all Men because it did not space him. I was surprized to see other Men alive, seeing him, whom I low'd as immortal, dead: And I was yet more surprized to see myself alive after his Death who was another felf

just I fo

fore not perk

dea

Wi ons is t ing

> OW Red

mo

he and to

ma

love grie man tinu

less,

to him. To speak truly, a certain Poet justly call'd his Friend half his Soul. Thus I found by Experience, that my Soul and his were but one Soul in two Bodies, therefore Life was a Horror to me because I was not willing to be but half alive. And, perhaps, I fear'd to die, lest he whom I so dearly lov'd should be wholly dead.

We can hardly see any where more Wit than there is in all these Reslections, and 'tis a Disadvantage that there is too much of it. Nature is not so ingenious, and true Grief speaks in a more simple Language, as St. Austin owns himself in the second Book of his

Recantations.

AFTER he has play'd thus, if I may fay fo, with a mournful Subject, he comes to the Life and Nature again, and has that Wit only which is proper to Affliction.

WHAT Folly is it not to know how to love Men as Men! how senseless is Man to grieve without Measure for the Loss of human and perishable Things! I was in a continual Agitation, Sighing, Weeping, Restless, not knowing what Council to take, finding

finding on no Side Consolation, or Repose. The Beauty of the Woods, Plays, Majick, the most excellent Persumes, the most sumptuous Feasts, Sleep, Reading, all the Charms of Poetry were not able to asswage my Grief. Every Thing was terrible to me, even the Light. Or rather every Thing which was not what I low'd was odious and insupportable to me, except Sighs and Tears, which alone gave me some little Comfort.

THE Death of John Baptist fur.
nishes St. Ambrose with beautiful
Thoughts, and the antient profane.
Orators could not have handled this
Subject more ingeniously, or more

eloquently than he.

fending to cut off John Baptist's Head, to keep the Oath that he had just made. What a new Sort of Religion is this he would have done less Evil if he had foreswore himself? I don't know which ought to give me most Horror, the Oath, or the saithful Performance of it. The Perjuries of wicked Princes are more Innocent than their most religious Oath.

Oat tha wh Pri

it v

Ple Difi Da

See like Tab Blo

tha in i

'tis ther tur you

ma

gen and den

Oath. After having faid too, who that faw him run from the Room where the Entertainment was to the Prison, would not have thought that it was to release the Prisoner? He then cries out, What has Cruelty to do with Pleasure? Death with Danties? This Dish was fit for a cruel Heart which all the

Dainties of a Feast could not satisfy.

HE then addresses himself to Herod. See, cruel Prince, Sights worthy of a Feast like yours, and since the Wines of your Table can't quench your Thirst, drink the Blood that yet gusbes out from the Veins of that sever'd Head. See those Eyes, even in Death, Witnesses of your Crimes, which ean't bear the Sight of Debaucheries; 'tis the Horror of your Crimes that Shuts them more than the fatal Necessity of Na-That Sacred Mouth, whose Rebukes you could not bear is silent, and tho' mute makes you yet afraid.

ST. Ambrose adds, The Tongue which generally after Death keeps some Remains and Marks of Life, by its Palpitation con-

demn'd the Incest.

ck,

ge ie,

ng nd

HERODIAS to whom the Head of John Baptist was brought, triumphs and leaps for Joy, as if the was not guilty, because the had massacred her Judge.

ALL these Thoughts are exquisite.

THE Reflection which St. Austin makes upon those Words of the Wicked, Let us eat and drink, for to Morrow we die, is full of Sense and Wit.

WHAT do you say? repeat what you just said, Let us eat and drink, say you; but what did you say after, for to Morrow we die? Tou have frighten'd me, you have not seduc'd me. Tea, by these less Words you are so far from making me be of your Opinion that you make me against you; you only terrify me. Tou said, for to Morrow we die, and you said before, Let us eat and drink. This is not just Ressoning, but I will tell you what you ought to say, according to the Rules of good Sense, Let us fast and pray, for to Morrow we die.

Zea

fam

Fait

Wo

ness

upor

lier

Ma

All

Hop

Hop

both

Te r

Pol

to :

OU

04

ou,

liff

t

1

-

Ŋ

1

0

t

1.

to co

W

SALVIAN gives a Loose to his Zeal, and to his Wit at the same Time, upon Occasion of the little Faith and Religion that is in the World.

o MISFORTUNE! O Perversness! says he, One Man believes another
upon his Word, and yet a Man don't believe God upon his. We hope for what a
Man promises, and not for what God does.
All human Affairs are carry'd on by the
Hope of what is to come; even this Temporal Life is subsisted and supported only by
Hope: God only is not trusted.

UPON Ahab desiring to have Naboth's Vineyard, St. Ambrose cries aloud, Serich Men, where do your foolish Passions carry you? How far do you extend your Possessions, would you engross all the Earth to yourselves alone? How comes it that you drive out those whom Nature hath given you for Companions; and appropriate to youselves a Command of what Nature has made common. The Earth was made indifferently for the Rich and Poor; why then

do you attribute it to yourselves, as your own Patrimony? Nature knows no Rich, who brought us all Poor into the World For, in fine, we are not born with fine Clouths, nor with Silver and Gold. She who brought us into the World without Cloaths and Food, will recieve us again quite naked into ber Bosom. She don't know how to contain our Possessions and Estates in the Grave. A little Space of Ground after Death is enough both for the Nature then produces us Rich and Poor. all alike; and makes us all die without am Difference. Who can find out the different Conditions of the Dead? Open the Sepul. chres, view the dead Bodies, move the Asbes, and distinguish, if you can, the Rich from the Poor: Perhaps you will know him by the Magnificence of his Tomb, which will only shew you that he posses'd more Goods, or rather that he hath lost more than the Poor Man has.

THE Saint then resumes his first Thought, and shews it in a better Light, against those ambitious rich Men, who having large Estates, always defire to increase them without any Bounds to their Defires. They are

eot n

vith

ong'

Bira

Filbe

her

real

ible

Man

Com

Land

emo

·A

ire

hen

with

can'

ays

ma

dds

o ha

row

hou

Poor

hink

my]

A

not willing to have any Neighbours to dwell with their Fellow-Creatures, as if all beong'd to them: Birds join themselves with Birds, Beasts with Beasts, Fishes with Fishes; and far from disliking to live togeher they are pleas'd with it; and the reater their Company is the better they are able to defend themselves, Tou alone, O Man, less sociable than Beasts, can't bear Companions: Tou bring the Sea into your Land, you extend it as far as possible, to be remote from any Neighbours.

ALL these Thoughts of St. Ambrose ire strong and just. He concludes hem all with a Stroke of Wit, and with such a Strain of Eloquence that

an't be too much admir'd.

I

.

d

of he

45

ŋ

at .

.

m

ls, be

ft

er

h

ı

ut

ot

AFTER having related what Abab ays to Naboth, Give me thy Vineyard that may make it for a Garden of Herbs. He dds, Was this then all his foolish Pretence o have a Place fit for simple Potherbs to row in? Unjust and covetous Man, your shoughts are more intent upon spoiling the Poor, than upon enriching yourselves. You hink yourselves injur'd if the Poor possessing Thing that may be convenient for the Rich.

Rich. Every Thing that another has a thought your Loss and Disadvantage.

'T is a great Happiness, according to St. Cyprian, not to know the Bain and Charms of Pleasure: But'tis a great Virtue to resist them when once we have known them.

He says then in the same Place, the greatest of all Pleasures is to conquer Pleasure; and there is no Victory more glorious than that over the Passions; because he that triumphs over an Enemy has the Advantage only over another, whereas he that resists his Passions, has the Advantage over himself.

A T last he concludes with a beautiful Sentence; 'Tis easier to conqueral Evil than Pleasure, because that one all horrible, the other is pleasing and agreeable.

THE Definition that St. Jerom gives of an Anchoret is exact, and point out his essential Character.

ot

Ol.

E

no

hi

is

at W

it.

Ig

no

he

fho

an wi

fly Ba

tha

YOU

An Anchoret, fays he, is not a Man design'd to instruct and teach others, but to mourn for his own Sins, or the Sins of the World.

WHAT he adds upon avoiding the least Opportunities that may lead to

Evil, is strong and finely turn'd.

THE Anchoret forgives himself nothing, and keeps such a Watch upon himself, that he even fears where there is no occasion for Fear.

THE Answer that St. Jerom makes at the same Time to a Man of the World, has as much Wit and Life in

it.

Bain

IS a

once

ace,

con-

Vic.

the

phs

age

hat

age

uti-

all

e is

ind

nts

You ask me why I go to a Defart; I go thither because I would not see, nor hear you. I go thither, pursues he, for fear that dangerous Objects should make an Impression upon me, and sosten my Heart. Perhaps you will say to me, this is not fighting but slying: Keep your Post in the Field of Battle, bravely withstand the Enemy, that you may obtain the Crown when you have gain'd the Victory.

H

I

I own my Weakness, answers St. Jerom; I am unwilling to fight with the Hope of Victory, for fear of one Day loosing it: If I fly, I avoid Death: If I flay in the Field, I must either conquer, or die. Why should I not take the surest Part? Why should I expose myself to loose all, when I may hazard nothing? Indeed, you that fight may conquer, but you may like wise be conquer'd. In fine, I don't pretend that my Flight is precisely a Conquest, but I fly only that I may not be conquer'd myself.

THE present Life abounds with so many Ills, St. Maximus ingeniously says, that Death when compar'd to Life, seems a Remedy, and not a Punishment. Thus God was willing that Life should be short, that since the Troubles inseperable from it can't end with Prosperity, they at least should end by the short Duration of Life itself.

tl

P

tl

It

fr

ra

le

th

G

fre

it.

H

ne

pre

ev

col

no

bec

NOTHING is more reasonable than what St., Chrysoftom says upon

Prayer,

275

ht

id

ıft

ıld

ld

ay

lat

0

n't

12

ay

to

ng

he

nd

ıld

it.

W E have not recourse to God with the Mind and Thoughts that we ought. It looks as if we expected nothing from Him when we pray to Him: Or rather, to see our Remissness and Indolence, it may be faid that we don't desire to obtain, that we don't value the Things that we feem to ask. Yet God would have what is ask'd of him to be ask'd with Earnestness; and far from taking our Importunity ill, He is in some Manner well pleas'd with it. For, in fine, He is the only Debtor who thinks himself oblig'd for the Demands that are made upon Him: He is the only One that pays what we never lent Him: The more He fees us press Him, the more liberal He is. He even gives what He don't owe. If we coldly ask, He differs His Liberalities; not because He don't love to give, but because He would be press'd, and because Violence is agreeable to Him.

H2 LET

LET us approach Him, purfues the Father, in Season and out of Season: But what do I say? It can never be out of Season in this respect: We are importunate to Him when we are not continually addressing Him; our Prayers are always in Season to Him, who always desires to grant Favours.

THE Council that St. Bernard gives to a Man of the World, is very wife

IF you are Wise, if you have Reason, don't busy yourself in the Pursuit
of Goods, which 'tis a Missortune to
obtain. Happy is he who has not run
after Things, the Possession of which
embarasses, the Love Stains, and the
Loss afflicts him. Is it not more reasonable for you to give these Things
up to the Love of Christ than to Death?
The Thief lies in ambush, and you
can neither save your Person, or Goods,
from his Hands.

ST. Jerom's Thought upon the Ministers of the Word is not the less beautiful because it is common.

WHEN

WHEN you Preach, don't let us hear the Acclamations, but the Groans of the People; let the Tears of the

Auditors be your Applause.

THIS is not altogether what some young Preachers propose to themselves, who study more to please the Ear than to move the Heart; who love to be prais'd, and are mightily pleas'd with themselves, if in the Time of Sermonfom: Body crics out at the bright Places,... or after, the gay and easy Auditors say one to another, how beautiful is that !-I am charm'd, I never heard any Thing like it! A Preacher of this Character would be much mortify'd if one should come from his Sermon without speaking a Word, or only explaining one's felf by Sighs. Such Praises would not please him, and I don't know whether fome old Preachers would be contented with them.

ST. Chrysoftom has a Thought al-

most like this of St. Jerom.

WHAT Service to me are your Praises, says he, if you profit nothing by my Discourse? And what does it H? concern

concern me that after you have heard me, you say nothing upon my Subject, if I don't see that you are more servent and holy than you were before? For, in fine, 'tis not the Applause of the Hearers, which is the Praise a Preacher, 'tis their Zeal for Piety, and their Improvement in Virtue. Applause is only a Sound that is lost in Air; but the Resormation of Life is something solid, that does as much Honour to a Minister of the Gospel, as Good to those who hear it.

PROFANE Authors have faid very pretty Things upon the Likeness of two Brothers, but St. Ambroje seems to me to improve upon them, speaking of the Likeness between his Brother

Satyrus and himself.

Our Minds and our Faces had a certain Likeness so noted and sensible, that one of us might be seen in the other. Who saw you without believing at the same Time that he saw me? How often has it happen'd that I have saluted certain Persons, who said I had done it before, because F

t

because that you yourself had saluted them? How many Persons have spoke to you of Business, thinking that I was talking to them? What Pleasure was it to me to see them thus mistaken? How agreeable was their Error to me! How pleasant was it to be charg'd my-Telf upon your Account! For I had nothing to fear either from your Actions, or Words; they did me a Favour by laying what was Personal to you upon me. People in vain were earnest with me that they had trusted their Secret with me; I answer'd them, smiling with Joy, Take Care that 'tis not my Brother whom you have put this Confidence in. For tho' we had the same Mind, the same Air, and the same Features, and all was com-mon between us, the Secrets of our Friends alone were not; not that there was any Danger in communicating them, but we thought ourselves inviolably oblig'd to conceal them.

WE may put among the Characters of the Manners of the Age that which H 4 St.

[172

St. Ambrose gives of certain Women, great Comedians, who having lost Husbands, which they did not love, and overjoy'd to be at their Liberty, act the desolate Widows, cry aloud as if they were asraid the World should not know their Loss. Affect Negligence in their Cloaths, to make it thought that they renounce Dress and Extravagance; appear sometimes with their Hair unty'd, and almost naked, even a little beyond Modesty, as if Affliction had made them forget Decency. The St. says upon this Subject, that a Mourning-Habit often hides a loose Heart, and that sometimes a forrowful Behaviour, mournful Airs, and sad Cloaths, are put on to hide the gayest, wantonest Passions within.

THE Men of the World, who are very Rich, and seem to enjoy such happy Fortune, are as Vessels loaden with rich Goods and well sitted out, sailing upon the Sea with a fair Wind; but at the same Time are always in danger of Shipwreck, and the same Wind

[153]

Wind that fills their Sails carries them upon Rocks, and into Deeps, mifer-

able to perifh.

THIS is St. Cyprian's Thought, speaking of the wicked rich Man. The Comparison is just on whatsoever. Side 'tis taken.

WHAT does not St. Jerom say to Heliodorus to perswade him to embrase

a folitary Life?

HAPPY Defart, cries he, where those choice Stones grow which serve to build the heavenly Jerusalem! sacred Retirement, where the Soul enjoys God more familiarly than in another Place.

WHAT do you do, my Brother, in the World, you that are greater than the World? How long will you stay confin'd, and press'd as it were, in small and obscure Houses? How long will you breathe the Smoak and corrupted Air of Towns, which are so many Prisons? Believe me, the Day here is more beautiful, the Air more serene and pure.

HS.

Is you are frighted at the View of fuch a vast Solitude, carry your Thoughts to Heaven; you will no more be sensible of the Horror of a Desart, you will be there as if you was not there.

ANOTHER Father fays fomething more than all this, faying that Solitude makes a Man a God.

THE Discourse that St. Gregory Nazianzen puts into the Mouth of some Christian Soldiers who serv'd Julian the Apostate, is very great and noble.

Apostate, is very great and noble.

These Soldiers, whom the Emperor by his Artifice and Gifts, had engag'd to burn a little Incense before his Statues, at the Bottom of which some salse Gods were painted; being come to themselves, and abhorring their Weakness, came all out transported with a holy Zeal, and cry'd in the publick Places; We are Christians, we are Christians from our Hearts. Let all Men hear us, and may God especially hear us, to whom we live, for whom we are ready to die. We have not violated, adorable Saviour, the Faith that we have promis'd

promis'd you; we have not abjur'd the Religion that we profess. If our Hands have done a Fault, our Hearts are free: The Emperor's Artifice hath surprized us, but his Gold hath not corrupted us; we detest the Impiety that we are reproached with; and, if it has stain'd us, we are

ready to wipe it out with our Blood.

THEN when they were come to the Emperor, they boldly threw down the Gold that he himself gave them, and faid to him aloud, Mighty Prince, this is not a Present that you have made us, 'tis a Sentence of Death that you have : pronounc'd against us, we were not call'd to receive a Mark of Honour, but a Note of Infamy; confer such Favours on your Idolatrous Soldiers, we only ask Death from your Hands, that you would sacrifice us to Christ, whom we acknowledge to be alone our God and Master. Instead of Fire, where we have cast Incense, light up one of us, where we may be reduc'd to Albes. Cut off these Hands that we have reach'd out to receive your Gold, wretched and wicked as we are: Cut off these Feet with which we have run to worship your Statues: Give: your

[156]

no

it.

th

of

your Gold to others that can't repent that they have received it. 'Tis enough, and too much for us to have Christ, which to us

is instead of all Things.

Nothing, in short, is more beautiful than what St. Gregory Nazi-anzen adds; that the Emperor would not put them to Death for fear of making them Martyrs, as if they were not so in their Hearts; that he only banish'd them, to revenge himself, at least by that, for the Contempt they had shewn him; but that in thinking to punish them he did them a Favour, by removing them from the Sight of such a wicked and dangerous Man.

Those rich Misers that give nothing away, and that deny themselves every Thing, are excellently painted by one Stroke of St. Cyprian. They call that them Silver, says he, which they keep under Lock and Key, which they so carefully preserve, without making any Use of it, as it it was a Stranger's Silver, and did not belong to them; they only possess it that another may not

not have the Right of enjoying

ST. Austin gives us a good Idea of the Greatness of God, when he says to Him,

THOU artall intirely in all Things of the World, and yet nothing con-

tains Thee all entirely.

ACCORDING to Tertullian, God is His own World to Himfelf, His

Place, and all Things.

What is God, fays St Bernard? Tis He without whom nothing does fublish. Nothing is without Him, as He can't be without Himself. He exists to Himself, He exists to all Things, and by that He is in some Manner alone, as he is His own Being, and the Being of all the rest.

THE Comparison that St. Ambrose makes between the False Gods of Idolaters, and the True God of the Faithful is very just.

THIS Father relates at first what Dionysus the Tyrant did to ridicule his

Gods:

Gods: That being in a Temple of Japiter, he robb'd the Statue of the God of a Golden Robe that was upon it, and put on a Woollen one, faying, Gold was cold in Winter, and heavy in Summer. Likewise seeing, Afenlapius have a Beard of Gold, he caus'd it to be taken off, because it was not decent for the Son to have a Beard while his Father Apollo was without one. Upon that St. Ambrose says, Can we adore those who can't defend themselves as Gods, nor hide themselves as Men?

He then marks the Difference that there is between God and Idols, by the Example of Jeroboam that wicked King, who saw his Hand dry'd up when he took the Treasures from the Temple of God that his Father had put there, and offer'd Incense to Idols upon the holy Altar; but was heal'd that Moment that he turn'd his Heart towards God, and ask'd Pardon for his Crime.

RELIGION, fays the holy Doctor, immediately heal'd the Hand which Sacrilege Sacrilege wither'd. The divine Anger and Mercy shone out in the same Perfon at the same Time; so that the wicked Man looses the Use of his Hand, and the Penitent obtains Pardon.

WHAT is more irregular, or more absurd, says St. Maximus, than for a Man whom his Mother has brought quite naked into the World, whom the Church hath receiv'd quite naked into her sacred Baptismal Font, to desire to enter rich into the Kingdom of God.

THE same Father says in the same Place, and upon the same Subject, that whosoever is loaden with Treasures, and puff'd up with Honours, can't enter by the strait Gate into the Kingdom of God, no more than a Beast of Burden that is heavily loaden and hard set with his Burden, can pass in a very narrow and crooked Way.

WHAT Tertullian says of the Patience of God, in respect to the enormous

Di

and

fai

or

10

W

de

th

T

tl

tl

mous Crimes that are committed in the World, has a good deal of Delicacy in it. God bears, fays he, with the most perverse and most ungrateful Nations; he don't punish the Immodesty, Avarice, Injustice, and Wickedness which grow every Day more insolent; so that in some Manner he does himself an Injury by his Patience, for this is the Cause why a great many thon't believe there is a God.

St. Cyprian, who continually read Tertullian, who study'd him as his Master, and who made him his Model, has plainly copy'd him, when he said; The extreme Patience of God has turn'd to the Contempt of his di-

vine Majesty.

TERTULLIAN's Apolegetick is a wonderful Work, and, perhaps, there is not a Piece among all the Antients of greater Strength and Value than that.

As the Christians were cited before Tribunals, and treated as Criminals, this learned African well marks the Difference Difference that was seen between them and other Criminals. After having said that Nature hath fix'd either Fear, or Shame to all Evil; that the Wicked love to hide themselves, and tremble when they are surpriz'd; that they deny all when they are accus'd; that they are unwilling to confess any Thing, even amidst Tortures; and that at last, when they are condemn d, they deplore their unhappy Fate: See how he expresses himself.

Do the Christians behave themselves thus? Not one is asham'd to be discover'd what he is; not one repents, unless for not being more a Christian: If they are brought to Tryal, they greatly glory in it; if they are accus'd, they make no Defence. They freely confess the Truth when they are examin'd: When they are condemn'd, they thank their Judges. What Sort of Crime is this? Those that are guilty of it rejoyce even in Torments; they wish to be accus'd, and their consequent Punishment is real Happiness.

is E

ST. Bernard gives a noble Idea of Christian Humility, when he says, Tis doubtless a great and rare Virtue to do the greatest Things, and yet not to know our own Greatness; to have a Sanctity shining out to the Eyes of all the World, and only hid to ourselves.

To shew ourselves wonderful Men, and to despise and reckon ourselves nothing, is something, in myOpinion, more wonderful than the Vir-

tues themselves.

THE Reflection that St. Austin makes upon the Effects that Death, or the Thought of Death produces, is very ingenious.

EVEN the Punishment of Vices, says this Father, becomes the Instrument of Virtues: Those Men are dead, because they have sinn'd, these don't

sin, because they are Mortal.

ST. Chrysoftom says the same Thing, but in a plainer Manner; for Eloquent as he is, his Turns are not generally so fine; he thinks with Reason, but there

is more Solidity in his Thoughts than Elegancy. He says then, Sin has introduc'd Grief and Death into the World; yet, by a wonderful Conduct of Providence, even Sin, which is as the Father of Death and Grief, is destroy'd by Grief and Death.

CICERO, who hath writ fo well upon Friendship, has not painted it so well as St. Auftin has in a few Words. See, fays he, what affects me most in the Society of Friends; to entertain ourselves and laugh together, freely to give and receive good Offices, to read agreeable Books together; fometimes to trifle with one another, sometimes to treat with Respect, sometimes to contradict without Animolity, as if a Man contradicted himself, and by little Quarrels that feldom happen, to animate and feafon the Union of Hearts; to teach our Friend something, and likewise to learn something of him; when he is absent to wish for him with Uneasiness, to expect him with Impatience, to embrace him with Joy

fo t

nel

kin

tal

Du

Spl

pal

Ho

tor

rie mo Th

w

M

the

of

tie

tal fru

ly

R

Joy when he returns. In fine, by all these Demonstrations of Affection, and by other sensible Marks to melt souls in some Manner together, and of se-

veral to make but one.

This Picture is beautiful and correct; yet there is one material Stroke wanting, in which St. Gregory Nazian. zen makes the Nature of Friendship to consist, that is, to have every Thing in Common, Good and Ill, Joy and Crick

ST. Jerom, to stop the Mouth of those who found fault with him for having a Correspondence of Learning with Eusthochium who was but a young Lady, ingeniously says, that Ann and Deborah prophesy'd while Men were silent, and that in the Service of Christ; 'tis not the Sex but Virtue that makes a Distinction.

Moment all the Kingdoms of the Earth to our Lord, St. Ambrose makes an ingenious Reflection. This don't shew fo much, says this Father, the Shortness of Time that the Enemy of Mankind took to shew our Saviour all mortal Grandeur, as the Shortness of the
Duration of it. For all the greatest
Splendor and Pomp of the World
passes in a Moment, and often the
Honours of the Age shy away, even before a Man comes to them.

BELIEVE me upon my Experience, fays St. Bernard, you will find more in the Woods than in Books: The Woods and Rocks will teach you what you can't learn of the greatest Masters.

MEANING by this, that to learn the Secrets of Heaven, and the Science of Saints, Solitude is the best School.

SALVIAN, speaking of the antient Consuls of Roms, which were taken from the Plough, and liv'd in so frugal and plain a Manner; excellently says, The Poverty of the Magistrates then made the Publick very Rich, now their Wealth makes the Publick very Poor.

Don't

aga.

Gre

Apo

mo

1.0d,

to '

of i

mo

Fen

of

livi

Nep

Me

felf,

of .

Rea

late

Chi

wel

to e

Pro

fays St. Paulin, upon the Subject of Alms. giving; we are Trafficking with God while we think we are giving to him: Don't let us flatter ourselves that we are Liberal, we are more covetous than the greediest Usurers; and we are so much the more so than they, that instead of acquiring one terrestrial and perishable Thing for another of the same Nature, we part with srail Goods to gain Eternal.

It belongs only to the Grace of the Gospel, adds the Saint, to change Vices into Virtues, and to make a bad Action become a good Work. The Law of Moses forbad Usury, the Law of Christ teaches us how to sanctify it. One declares the Practice of it Unjust, the other teaches the Means to make it Lawful. Put your Money to Usury, but put it out to Christ, and your Usury will be Innocent.

THE strongest and sharpest Strokes of Eloquence in the Philippicks of Cicero against

against Anthony, in my Opinion, are not worth four, or five Words of St. Gregory Nazianzen against Julian the Apostate. He is, says this Father, most cruel Persecuter next to Herod, the most persidious Traytor next to Judas, the most unjust Murderer of Christ next to Pilate, and the most mortal Enemy of God next to the Jews.

Tis said of Origen, to give an Idea of his great Learning, that he was a living Library: And St. Jerom says of Nepotian, that by much Reading and Meditating he made a Library in himself, which might be call'd the Library of Jesus Christ, because that all his Reading, and all his Meditations related to the Eternal Truths that Jesus Christ taught Men.

THE Expression is a little bold, but

well shews the Thought.

is e

THE Reason that St. Austin gives to engage the Christians to make a bold Profession of Christianity, is plain and natural

dr

his

w

in

Sla

po

wi

Pa

litt

wi ma

Ha

yo

ga

of

cea

Gr

rot

tha

tha

ado

twe

natural, but not less strong and ele-

gant.

SEE that you are not asham'd of your Religion; let it be in your Mouth what it is in your Heart; for it was not without Reason that Christ was pleas'd to have his Sign imprinted on the Forehead, as upon the Seat of Modesty; this was, that a Christian should not be asham'd of Ignominy, and of the Cross of Christ.

We on Occasion of the Blasphe, mers, which were not punish'd at Antioch, and upon the Outrage that the People did to the Statues of Theodosius, St. Chrysostom has a just and sublime Thought.

We have neglected the Affronts done to the Master of Heaven, and He has permitted us to affront the Master of the Earth, who will revenge his own Injuries, and God's at the

fame Time.

ST. Jerom finishes the Life of St. Paul the Hermit, by addressing him-felf to the Rich Men of the Age. You

ele.

of

uth

vas

Vas

on

10-

ald

of

le.

10

d

You drink in Plate, but he never drank in any Thing but the Hollow of his Hand: Your Cloaths are bedaub'd with Gold, but he had not even fo much as the vileft Garb of one of your Slaves. But as Heaven is open-to this poor Hermit; you, Rich as you are, will have no other Abode but Hell. Paul lies in the Earth, cover'd with a little Dust, to rise again to Glory: You will go with all your Riches from your magnificent Tombs to the Flames. Have, I beg you, some Regard for yourselves, have at least a Rcgard for your beloved Riches. Why do you wrap your Dead in Cloth of Gold? What can't your Vanity cease in the midst of Mourning and Grief? Can't the Bodies of the Rich rot but in Silk?

SAINT Ambrose, after having said that Death equals all Men, and that the Rich die as the Poor, without taking any Thing with them, adds; that the only Difference between them is, that the Bodies of the Rich

[170]

ho

for

cip wo

ve

th

In

th

C

it

de

WY

Si

Rich, having been delicately fed, stink the more.

THE Advice that St. Paulin gives to a Wit of his Time, is turn'd in a very agreeable and ingenious Manner.

You know, he writes to him, all the Beauties of the Poets, and you, it feems, have collected all their Flowers. You are a perfect Master of the Eloquence of the most famous Orators. You have drawn the Knowledge of Philosophy, even from the Source. You have added to so rich a Foundation, by the Study of foreign Languages; joining the Softness of the Greek to the Majesty of your own. Tell me, I pray you, where is your Bufiness while you are over Cicero and Demosthenes? You have always Leisure for these sorts of Amusements, but none when you should study Jesus Christ; that is to fay, the Wisdom of God. You have even Time to be a Philosopher, but not to be a Christian. Change the System, be a Peripatetick to God, and a Pythagorean to the World.

By these last Words the Saint exhorts him, to whom he writes, to do for Eternal Salvation, what the Disciples of Aristotle and Pythagoras do for worldly Wisdom; as if he had said, Go to God, walk in the Ways of Heaven, love Silence, and have no more Conversation with the World.

THE Reason that St. Chrysolgue gives why the Son of God took all the Weaknesses of human Nature, even those of Infancy, is beautiful and

moving.

nk

a In-

all it

rs,

0-

rs.

of

u

y

n-

10

I

le

u

0

2

Y

NATURE teaches, fays he, what Infancy can do, and what it deserves What Man is so barbarous as to resist the simple and lovely Ways of a little Child? It softens the fiercest Nature, it inspires the hardest Hearts with Tenderness. Fathers and Mothers know what it is, all the World tries it: The Yernings that are caus'd only at the Sight of it, prove it. He then that desir'd to be lov'd, and not to be fear'd, was pleas'd to be born with all the Charms of Infancy.

I 2

To

To prove that 'tis the Intention that makes an Action good, St. Austin Wisely says, Don't mind much what a Man does, but what View he has in the Action. Suppose a Pilot steers his Ship well, but don't know where he is going, what will it prosit him to hold the Helm, dex. trously to steer, to avoid the most dangerous Billows of the Sea? The more Skill and Strength he has to govern the Vessel, the more Danger he runs by not following any certain Road, he goes out of his Course, he hastens to be Shipwreck'd the faster he sails: 'Tis the same in him who goes towards Perfection, and that to with great Speed, but goes out of the Way.

WE shew as much Ingratitude as Pride, says St. Paulin, when we resist the Will of Him, whose Command is even a Favour.

This is to express, in a Word, the Difference that there is between God and the Great Men of the World, who hardly command any Thing but what is painful and difficult.

to

a

pis

a

n

ſį

oft

B

fi

V

a

r

fe

a

ion

stin

t a the

Ship

hat

ex.

ous

and

the

any

rse, he

rds

ed,

as

the

rd,

en

ld,

ut

THE Lord your God, says St. Cyprian, puts you to Tryals both difficult and affecting to see if you love him with all your Heart and Soul. Thus Abraham made himself agreeable to God, because that in order to please Him, he was not afraid to kill his Son, did not refuse to commit a Parricide.

IF the Skill of a Pilot is seen in a Storm, and the Courage of a Soldier in a Battle, a Man can't boast of much when there is no Danger to be gone through.

ST. Jerom makes the Monk Malchus speak with Wit, who was the Slave of a Saracen, and fled from his Master's House, and being pursu'd by the Barbarian, enter'd into a deep Cave full of Vipers and Scorpions, along with her who was his Companion, and in appearance his Wife.

WE went no farther, says Malchus, relating his History to St. Jerom, for fear of meeting Death by flying from it; and we said to ourselves, if the Lord assists the Unhappy we have here a Refuge, if he

for sakes Sinners we have a Tomb.

I3 THIS

This Thought is imitated from Seneca, the Tragedian, and expres'd in Terms like those that the Poet makes Adromache use when she hides her Son Astyanax in Hector's Tomb. If the Fates take Care of the Unhappy, says she, you have here a Refuge; if they have refolv'd your Death, you have here a Sepulcire.

UPON the Barbarians who fought Malchus to kill him coming to the Cave's Mouth, the Monk in the greatest Fear cry'd out; Oh! how more cruel is the Expectation of Death, than Death him.

felf.

UPON a Lyoness coming from the Bottom of the Cave, which not only devour'd a Servant that the cruel Master oblig'd to enter there, but asterwards devour'd the Master himself. Who could believe, says Malchus, that a Savage Beast should sight for us before our Eyes? He adds, Fearing nothing from the Barbarians, we were afraid of dying as they did, unless we were not so much afraid of the Rage of a Lyon as of the Fury of a Man.

ALL

ci

n

1

b

i

tik

n

rom

fs'd

ikes

Son

the

he,

116-

Se-

ght

he

eft

is

m-

m

el

and, perhaps, too much so for a simple Soldier: So that St. Jerom may have given Malchus Wit, according to the Custom of the best Historians, who make even Barbarians speak politely.

THE Narration of Malchus seems at least to be in St. Jerom's Stile, as the Harangue of Galgacus is in that of Tacitus, and the End alone of the Hermit's Life proves it. See, says St. Jerom, the History that Malchus told me in his old Age, when I was young. I have told it you, now I am old, do you tell it those that shall come after you, that they may know that in the midst of Arms, in the most desart Places, among wild Beasts, Virtue is never taken Captive; and that a Man devoted to Christ may die, but he can never be conquer'd.

UPON the Martyrdom of St. Thecle, who was expos'd to Lyons by her Husband himself, St. Ambrose speaks in these Terms; There was a Thing worth seeing, a Savage Beast licking the Feet of Thecle, and by a pleasing murmur shewing that it I A had

of.

lay

desi

ftra

to C

of

out

a L

tha

Cri

tori

are,

Bec Na

only

Nai Per

can

Wo

bec

Mo riv'o

wh

cho

of

of t

Rody of a Virgin. The Savage becoming mild and pitiful ador'd its Prey, as if it forgot its own Nature, and took up that which Man had left. What Spectacle, what strange Change is this! Men turn'd Savage Beasts, compel the very Beasts to be cruel; the Beasts kindly kis the Feet of a young Lady, to teach Men Humanity.

VIRGINITI is so admirable, that even the Lyons admire it. By reverencing the Martyr they teach Religion, they teach even Chastity, in not daring hardly to look upon the Virgin, and kissing only her Feet.

TERTULLIAN makes an ingenious Reflection upon the Proceeding of the Judges of his Time against the Christians.

WHEN the Criminals that are accus'd before the Tribunal of Justice deny the Crime that they are accus'd of, you order that they shall be put to the Rack, that Torture may force them to confess something. You Torture only Christians to compel them to deny. A Man cries out in the midst

of his Torments, I am a Christian; he says what he is; you on the contrary, desire to hear what he is not. 'Tis strange that, to you who are establish'd to draw the Truth out of the Mouth of Criminals, we are the only Persons out of whose Mouth you would draw a Lye.

that the Name of Christian was all the Crime of those who bore it. We are tormented when we confess what we are, and acquitted when we deny it. Because that all the Fault is upon the Name, and their Quarrel is properly.

only with that.

Names criminal in them, to make the .

Persons odious who bear them? How can simple Terms be accused, unless a Word be Barbarous, or of ill Omen, because it don't offend Charity, or Modesty. The Word Christian is deriv'd from Unction: This is the Name, which the Son of God, our Master chose, to shew that He was the King of the Faithful, and the Chief Priest of the New Covenant. Is All

of.

fay:

desi

ftra

to C

of '

out

a L

that

Cri

tori

are,

Bec Na

only

Per

can

Wo

beca

Mo

riv'

whi

cho

of of t

Nai Nai

Rad not the Crnelty to wound the sacred Body of a Virgin. The Savage becoming mild and pitiful ador'd its Prey, as if it forgot its own Nature, and took up that which Man had left. What Spectacle, what strange Change is this! Men turn'd Savage Beasts, compel the very Beasts to be cruel; the Beasts kindly kis the Feet of a young Lady, to teach Men Humanity.

VIRGINITT is so admirable, that even the Lyons admire it. By reverencing the Martyr they teach Religion, they teach even Chastity, in not daring hardly to look upon the Virgin, and kissing only her Feet.

TERTULLIAN makes an ingenious Reflection upon the Proceeding of the Judges of his Time against the Christians.

WHEN the Criminals that are accus'd before the Tribunal of Justice deny the Crime that they are accus'd of, you order that they shall be put to the Rack, that Torture may force them to confess something. You Torture only Christians to compel them to deny. A Man cries out in the midst

of his Torments, I am a Christian; he says what he is; you on the contrary, desire to hear what he is not. 'Tis strange that, to you who are establish'd to draw the Truth out of the Mouth of Criminals, we are the only Persons out of whose Mouth you would draw a Lye.

that the Name of Christian was all the Crime of those who bore it. We are tormented when we confess what we are, and acquitted when we deny it. Because that all the Fault is upon the Name, and their Quarrel is properly.

only with that.

Names criminal in them, to make the .

Persons odious who bear them? How can simple Terms be accus'd, unless a Word be Barbarous, or of ill Omen, because it don't offend Charity, or .

Modesty. The Word Christian is deriv'd from Unction: This is the Name which the Son of God, our Master chose, to shew that He was the King of the Faithful, and the Chief Priest of the New Covenant. Is All

[178]

ALL these Thoughts are equally fine and strong.

UPON the Head of John Baptist being brought in a Charger yet bleeding. St. Chrysologue says; That the divine Forerunner appear'd upon Herod's Table, as a Judge on his Tribunal, to condemn, the dead, the Homicide just committed on his Person, who before had condemn'd the Adultery of his

li al

ga

an pi

an

bu

fu

ke

Pe

ru

pu

en do

wi

ou

go

Re

of

Murderer.

THIS Father adds against this wicked Prince; What Pardon does that Man deserve, who in the Person of John cruelly murder'd Repentance itself. Ah! Herod, whom Herodias refembles more in Crime than Name, you foolishly thought to stop the Mouth of the holy Prophet by cutting off his Head. I am the Voice, fays he, of one crying in the Wilderness. Death can do nothing to the Voice, this being freed from the Prison of the Body that confin'd it cries the louder; like the Voice of Abel, which was heard the more, and went even to Heaven, after the Earth Was

[179]

was stain'd with his Blood. Thus John Baprist makes himself heard by all the Universe, and tells and publishes your Crime to all Ages, and to all People.

the Pagans of his Time to leave Paganism, is very reasonable. A Christian is not born, but made. The Capitol with all its Gildings is desolate and nasty: All the Temples of Rome, built in Honour of the False Gods, are full of Cobwebs. The Town is shaken even to the Foundation, and the People seeing the Altars almost ruin'd, run in Crowds to the Martyr's Sepulchres.

IF Prudence don't oblige you to embrace the Faith, lershame at least

do it.

ST. Jerom's Thought is; if a Man will not become a Christian, as he ought to be according to the Rules of good Sense, and the Light of clear Reason, after all that is done in Favour of Christianity, and for the Establishment

[180]

ment of the True Religion; it would be a Shame not to renounce a Worship which all the World forsakes. He like wise adds, to confirm what he said.

In the very midst of Rome, Solitude is in the Idol's Temples: The Gods, which the Nations formerly ador'd, now dwell there with Owls and Cats. The Standards of the Roman Armies now bear the Sign of the Cross: That sacred Sign of our Salvation adorns the Purple and the Crown of Kings.

THE Thought of St. Ambrose upon those Words of Isaiah, Be thou asham'd, O Sidon, for the Sea hath spoken, shews well the Character of Avarice, and how far the infatiable Love of Riches goes

BE thou aspam'd, O. Sidon, this is the Language and Complaint of an Element tir'd out by Avarice; as if it had said, O. Merchants, greedy of Gain, you lay the Fault upon my Waves when your Voyages are not successful; you that are more restless and

and the and Th Sto

> hea mo tion is fi

and wa fer

the

Me Sea me you the

to you

an

tat

and more diffurb'd than the Waves themselves, be asham'd that Dangers and Shipwrecks don't discourage you: The Winds are more Modest, and less Stormy than you are, they have Intervals of Repose; but the Desire of heaping up, and enriching yourselves more and more gives you no Relaxation. There are Calms when the Air is still, when the Waves are smooth and united, but your Vessels are always in Motion, when the Wind don't ferve, you take up your Oars.

T H I S Reflection is ingenious,

there can be nothing finer said upon

the Subject.

HE said before, Fishes and not Men, should traverse the Seas. The Sea was given to serve for your Nourishment and not to make you endanger your Lives. Why do you penetrate the Depths of an Element so prosound and distant from you? How come you to think to divide the Waves with your Ships, perpetually to torment the innocent Seas, to provoke and irritate the Tempests with your long Voyages?

ages? Strange is the Avarice of Mer. chants which nothing can allay!

THE Description that St. Austingives of Homer, seems to me a Master. Piece.

HOMER, who has invented all the Fables of Gods and Demi-Gods, and so well made use of them, is the most agreeable Liar that ever was; his Writings are full of most exquisite Follies, while he talks of Tri-fles and Fancies, he charms, he inchants.

The Saint says in another Place, upon the Fable of Jupiter being both a Thunderer and Adulterer; To speak truly, one is incompatible with the other, but the False Thunder that he is arm'd with, gives him Power to imitate a true Adulterer. 'Tis Homer's Fiction, adds he, that attributed Human Weaknesses to the Gods; I had rather the Poet would have attributed divine Virtues to Men.

THE Truth is, Divinity is given to the most wicked Men, least Crimes should

shou that, might rupt then

inge

the for ving ing of

be to Mot at l

gen

be good to Im

wo mo de should appear what they are; and that, he who should be guilty of them might not seem to have imitated corrupt Men, but the Gods of Heaven themselves.

THERE is nothing truer, or more

ingeniously imagin'd than all this.

ST. Bernard writing to the Prior of the Great Chartreuse, and excusing himself for not having wrote to him. After having said that he was a fraid of disturbing the holy Repose and sacred Silence of his Solitude, he obligingly and ingeniously adds; I was a fraid that I should be troublesome, either to Moses upon the Mountain, or to Elias in the Desart, or at least, to Samuel in the Temple.

You ought so much the more to be assaid, says St. Paulin, to offend a godly Man, as he is the more ready to pardon, because 'tis the greatest Impiety to abuse a Man who is provok'd at no Affront, and the Lord more severely revenges him, who don't desire to be reveng'd.

THIS

[184]

THIS Reflection is just and ingenious.

S

your

have

may

g00

you

Ter

the

He

Dec

pan

wit

Ze

am

per

fpa

He Be

to

no ph

ST. Gregory Nazianzen excellently praises a solitary Life, when he says in his Apologetick; Nothing seems more agreeable to me than to live out of the Hest and the World, collected in a Man's Self, almost without any Use of the Senses, having no Concern in human Affairs, but with God and Himself, while the Mind is rais'd above all visible Objects, and filld with pure and divine Images, which have nothing gross, or terrestrial in them.

WHAT St Chrysoftom says upon the young Man who fell from the Window while St. Paul was Preaching, and interrupted his Sermon by his Death, is lively and strong.

This sad Accident was instead of a Sermon, Death did the Office of the

Preacher.

THE Picture that St Bernard gives of Charity appears to me very beautiful.

SHE

SHE would have you fensible of your Affliction that you may have nothing more to afflict you. She would have you know your Misery that you

may begin to be Happy.

WHEN she reproves you, she is good natur'd, when she would please you she is sincere: She has a certain Tenderness and Mercy, even amidst the Severities that she sometimes uses. Her Caresses are without Artisice and Deceit, her Anger is always accompanied with Patience, her Indignation with Humility.

MINUCIUS FELIX fays of Zenophon and another ingenious Man among the Antients, that they both perceiv'd the Majesty of God in de-

spairing to conceive it.

He adds, that in this respect, the Heathens have spoken of God as the Believers have, so that there is Room to believe, either that the Christians are now Philosophers, or that the Philosophers at that Time were Christians.

app

and

to

by

hor

of

tha his

Sul

thr tha add wil

thi

wa

to I

eve

nec

the

did

a B

don

He said before upon the same Subject; I am going to declare to you what I think of it; he who thinks to know the Greatness of God, lessens it; and he who thinks not to lessen it in trying to know it, don't know it.

THESE Thoughts are noble, and very well shew that God is incompre-

hensible.

St. Chrysologue draws Hypocrify with one Stroke, saying; that it is the Paint of Virtues: That is, as if he would say, it corrupts and destroys them, as Paint does the Face, which spoils the Beauties and natural Graces of it.

He fays also, that Hypocrify by a cruel Invention employs the Arms of. Virtues to destroy the Virtues them selves; and thus he concludes, That Evil, or rather, that Plague, ought well to be guarded against, which makes a Remedy become a Poison, which changes the holiest Practices into Desects and Crimes, which makes Men criminal before God by Things that ought to appeale

appease him, such as Prayers, Alms, and Fastings.

UPON Valentinian leaving the Gauls to go to relieve Italy, that was wasted by Barbarians, and dying in such an honourable Expedition in the Flower of his Age at Vienna. St. Ambrose says; that this Prince chose rather to risque his Life than to be wanting to save his Subjects from the Danger that was threatn'd them. The great Crime that we own the Emperor guilty of, adds this Father, was, that he was willing to succour the Roman Empire; this was the Cause of his Death, and the most glorious Cause that ever was.

LET us pay the Tribute of Tears to so good a Prince since he pay'd us even the Tribute of his Death.

But St. Ambrose goes on, 'Tis not necessary to excite Men to weep, all the World is in Tears, even those who did not know him weep: There is not a Barbarian, nor even an Enemy who don't shed Tears almost agaist his Will.

All

All seiz'd and pierc'd with Grief mourn; not only for the Death of an august Emperor, but for that of a common Father; every one mourns himself, and thinks he has lost all in loosing a Prince, who join'd Ripeness of Mind, the Wisdom of Grey-Hairs to the Flower of Age, a Prince that can't be too much regretted.

THESE Thoughts have all the Air of those in the Panegyrick on Tra-

jan.

THE Exclamation of the same Father upon the Death of Valentinian and Gratian, is not less ingenious and

affecting.

HOW are the Mighty fallen! How much swifter was the Course of their Life than that of the Rhone itself! Gratian and Valentinian, the most amiable of Men, and the dearer to me the shorter their Life was! How close did the Days of their Death follow one another!

CHARMING Princes! who were the Love and Delight of all the World, you were inseperable in your Lives, and in your Deaths you were not divided. The

Grave

Gra

ship

Virt

Same

Samo

lays

an]

as I

nity

We

grea

teno

Em

to ti

the

Who

to,

tun

ful

Stin

Grave did not divide those whom Friendship united. Tho' you both had different
Virtues and Qualities, yet you resembled
one another in being both animated with the
same Spirit of Religion, and having the
same Sentiments of Piety.

THERE is not a wicked Man, fays St. Austin, who don't do himself an Injury before he does it to another; as Fire, which don't consume any Thing without burning itself first.

St. Eucher well represents the Vanity of Human Greatness, by saying, We saw not long ago Men respected for the great Posts that they held, we saw them extend their Revenues to all the Lands of the Empire. Every Thing succeeded according to their Hope; the Success exceeded even the greatest Designs of their Ambition. What are these happy Men of the Age come to, and where are they now?

BUT this don't only regard the Fortune of private Men. The most powerful Kings have not a more happy Destiny, they once lived in superb Palaces, where where all the Magnificence of the World seem'd collected. They were seen upon Thrones shining with Gold and presious Stones; their Wills decided the Right of Nations; their Words pass'd for sacred and inviolable Laws; they were at the Height of Happiness and Glory; but they were Mortals; their Grandeur is vanish'd, and they are vanish'd themselves. Those Empires so flourishing, so near our Age seem as Fabulous; all that was most Magnificent there, is now nothing.

In St. Bernard's Opinion, the Confession of our Sins is equally vain and dangerous, when we discover what is shameful in us, not because we are humble, but because we would be thought so. For, in short, to raiseGlory from Humility is not the Mark of Humility, tis the Ruin of it. The truly humble would be really judg'd vile and abject, and not be imagin'd to be humble. He rejoyces to see himself despis'd, is only proud of contemning Praise. What is more unreasonable, or more base than to make that support Vanity and

and Hui fire whi

ed! able bein

Ma Wo tery feve fom

Violethe her, the last from

T

her, Hear whice and Tear

Sus,

and Pride, which ought to preserve Humility and Modesty in you; to defire to appear a Virtuous Man by that which you appear to be the most Wicked! A strange Sort of Pride, not to be able to pass for a holy Man without being a wicked One.

ST. Jerom writes in an ingenious Manner the History of an innocent Woman, who being accus'd of Adultery was cruelly tortur'd, and broke seven Times without dying. To give some shining witty Strokes of it.

THE Horror of the Prison, and Violence of the Torments having forc'd the young Man that was accus'd with her, to accuse her, she couragiously bore the Rack: In Sex weaker than a Man,

stronger than a Man in Courage.

d

e

As she had her Hands ty'd behind her, and could not list them up to Heaven, she listed up her Eyes thither, which the Executioner could not bind, and said, with her Face all bath'd in Tears, You are my Witness, my Lord Jesus, you to whom nothing is hid, who soundest

Soundest the Bottom of the Heart, that is not to Save my Life that I deny the Crime that I am charg'd with, but not to sin by

telling a Lye.

Then addressing herself to the young Man, who not being able to withstand the Tortures, charg'd her with the Crime; As for you, unhappy Man, if you are in haste to die, why would you do it by the Life of two innocent Per. Sons? In truth, I am willing to die, but not as an Adulteress. I give my Neck to the Executioner, I see the Sword glitter that is to slay me without turning pale. At least I will carry my Innocency with me.

'TIS not to die, to be kill'd thus to live. The Woman remain'd unmov'd and resolute in the midst of the Punishments which they made her suffer. The Tranquility of her Conscience seem'd to take away all the Cruelty of the Torments.

THE Executioner figh'd for Weariness, and there was no more Place for new Wounds. Cruelty itself was vanquish'd, and look'd with Horror upon the

the

cer wi

his W

St. Int of the

Joy fea her

the ma the Woben

its not

ma

the Body which it had just mang-

led.

the

ner

er.

to

er

le.

th

VPON the Executioner trying in vain to cut off the Head of the innocent Woman, and lifting up his Arm with all his Force, a Golden-Buckle that fasten'd his Coat of Arms over his Shoulder, dropt down, which the Woman reminded him to take up: St. Jerom says, what Boldness, what Intrepidity is this! She was not asraid of Death which hung over her Head; the Stroke which she receiv'd gave her Joy, and as if it was not enough to be fearless of Death, she did a Favour to her Executioner.

WHEN the Executioner apply'd the Point of his Sword to the Woman's Throat; a strange Thing! says the Saint, and which no Age of the World ever heard the like! the Sword bent towards the Handle; and being conquer'd itself, seem'd to look upon its Master, as much as to say, it could

not strike.

THE Comparison that St. Ferom makes than between the Chaste Sujannah K and

[194]

and this Christian Woman is very ingenious.

Goo's Mercy shone out as much upon one as the other. That was deliver'd by the Judge from perishing under the Sword of Justice; This, condemn'd by the Judge, was fav'd by the Sword itself.

These two Expressions, of Terrallian, God is Good in his own Account, and Just in ours, leave a great deal to the Thoughts, and present at first the Idea of the Sun, who of itself gives beneficent Light, and only forms Thunder when the Earth supplies it with Matter.

St. Austin gives a beautiful Light to David's Thought upon the Decay

of a great Fortune.

I MTSELF have seen the ungodly in great Power, and flourishing like a green Bay-Tree; I went by and to he was gone, I sought him, but his Place could no where be found.

WI

no

tur

Sir

ma dif

Air

See

of

Th

Co

the

his wh

Bre

dri

hu

Soi

Ea

Str

.his

roa

ich

le-

ng

in-

he

m,

nd he

ea

ie-

er

ıt.

ht

ay

en

le,

70

yea, this great Lord so swell'd with Pride, disappear'd of a sudden, nothing remains of him, or his Fortune; 'tis as if you pass'd by a thick Smoke; for the Prophet says, Great Men of the World are like Smoke which magnifies itself as it rises, and presently disperses without leaving any Trace in the Air; but when you have pass'd by, look back, if you have God before you, you will see nothing but Smoke behind you.

THE Picture that St. Bernard gives of Arnauld of Breffe don't flatter him: The Strokes of it are strong, and the Colours lively. Would to God, fays the Saint, his Doctrine was as holy as his Life is strict. Would you know what Sort of Man this is? Arnauld of Breffe is a Man that neither eats, nor drinks; who, like the Devil, is only hungry and thirsty after the Blood of Souls; who goes too and fro upon the Earth, and is always doing among Strangers what he can't do amongst his own Countrymen, who ranges like a roaring Lyon, always seeking whom he may devour: K 2

devour: An Enemy to the Cross of Christ, an Author of Discords, an In. venter of Schisms, a Disturber of the

S

Cor

a V

who

befo

WOU

grea

beer

ter (

Hu

and

of Chi

wh

ner

den

ten

for

Sac

cap

Peo

ing

tha

publick Peace.

He is a Man, adds he in another Place, whose Conversation has nothing but Sweetness, and his Doctrine nothing but Poison in it. A Man who has the Head of a Dove, and the Tail of a Scorpion. Whom Bresse has produc'd, or rather spew'd up, whom Rome has abhorr'd, whom France has rejected, Germany detests, and Italy will not receive.

SALVIAN's Thought upon the Contempt that is shewn of Virtue among Christians, is capable of making

Impression.

WHAT Honour is done to Christ in Christianity where Piety itself is dishonourable? For when any one labours to be more Virtuous, and more Religious, he becomes the Object of the Contempt and Redicule of the Wicked; so that every one is compelled, in some Manner, to be Wicked not to be despis'd.

ST. Gregory Nazianzen begins the Commendation of the Maccabees with a very reasonable Thought Those who so bravely suffer'd Martyrdom before the Passion of Christ, what would they not have done, and how great would their Constancy have been, if they had been persecuted after Christ, and had the Example of a Human Deity to animate them!

THE other Thoughts are as just

and beautiful.

r.

he

ner

10-

ine

ho

ail

-01

me

ed.

ve.

the

a. ing

rift

lif

la-

ore

of

the

14,

to:

T.

ELEAZAR was the First Fruits of the Martyrs who suffer'd before Christ, as St. Stephen was of those who suffer'd since Christ.

THE Father of the Maccabces, venerable for his Priesthood, for his Prudence, for his white Hairs; not contented to offer Prayers and Sacrifices for the People, he offer'd himself in Sacrifice to God as a perfect Victim capable to expiate all the Sins of the People: He also offer'd his seven Sons as a living Sacrifice holy and well pleasing to God, and of a better Savour than all the Sacrifices of the Law. His

[198]

His whole Person was an Exhortation to them, whether he spoke, or

th

de

you

fu

is

ste

So

bis

whether he was filent.

THESE brave Children, these generous Desenders of the Faith, these Disciples of the Law of Moses, these exact Observers of the Customs of their Ancestors, these illustrious Brethren, more Brethren in Mind than Blood, these holy Rivals in Martyrdom, knew no other Way to Life than by suffering a cruel Death for the Law of God.

A L L that they fear'd was that the Executioners should be tir'd, and that some of the Seven might go without a Crown, separated from their Brothers against their Will for want of an Executioner. Such unfortunate Success gave them Horror, and it was a fort of Punishment to be in Danger of having

nothing to fuffer.

THEIR Discourse to Antiochus, according to St. Gregory Nazianzen is full of Courage and Eloquence.

HEAR, Antiochus, and all you that are present: God, who has created us,

and to whom we must return, is the sole Master of the World. Moses is the only Lawgiver, and we would not betray the Law, should we be exposed to all the Perils that he went through: Should another Antiochus yet more Barbarous than you threaten us with greater Punishment; our only Support is to keep the Law of God, and not let it be violated: Our only Glory is to despise all worldly Glory, to maintain the Honour of Altars: We have no other Riches but what we hope for hereafter, and we are afraid of nothing but lest we should fear any Thing more than God.

SEE the Arms with which we enter the Lists: Tis with such young Persons as we are that you declare War, and with whom you have to do. This World, indeed, is full of pleasant Things: Our. Country, Parents, Friends, this Temple whose Name is so Famous; these Feasts and sacred Mysteries which distinguish us from all other Nations have their Charms; but all is not so pleasant as God; all this is not so desi-

table as the Torments that are endur'd for bis Sake.

11-

01

e-

fe of

e.

n

n W

ne.

32

It

rs

e-1e

of

15

5,

THERE is another World for us, more Rich, more Noble, and of a longer Duration than all these visible Things. Our true Country is the Heavenly Jerusa. lem, that no Antiochus can ever besiege, or reduce to his Power. Our Neighbours, our Friends, are the Prophets and Patri archs, whose Examples we follow, and from whom we have learnt Lessons and Rules of Piety. As to this Temple, Heaven is much of different Magnificence; the Choir of An. gels with their Songs and Conforts will bring our Solemnities and Feasts to us again, In short, the only great Mystery conceald and unknown to so many Men, God him-Self will be reveal'd to us, He, to whom all the Mysteries of the present Life are referr'd.

THEREFORE no more let us promise ourselves base and cheap Things, or rather Things of no Value at all: We have nothing to do either with vain Ho. nours, or with canker'd Riches; we are not So foolish as to traffick at this Rate. Threaten us thus no more, but know that we for our Part, are in a Condition to make you fear. Do you think that you are only to fight

figh

easi

704 wit

Cu

who

who

eter

tha

a (

the

Jo

rai

Be

res

har

tio

are

an

rai

wil

the

us,

bu

15,

er

a-

in m

1.

fight with cowardly Princes, which you can easily conquer? Tis the Law of God that you attack; 'tis the Tables writ and ingrav'd with the Finger of God Himself; the holy Customs of the Fathers, seven Brothers, who have but one Soul and one Heart, and who design to raise seven Trophies to the Glory of their Name, to make your Infamy eternal.

WE are the Children and Disciples of that People who had a Pillar of Fire and a Cloud of Smoke for Guides, for whom the Waves of the Sea open'd themselves, Jordan and the Sun stood still, Heaven rain'd down Manna; to whom Savage. Beasts, and burning fiery Furnaces shew'd. respect; who by the Power of their Prayers have put numerons Armies to flight, and vanquish'd potent Monarchs. But to mention something in your own Knowledge, we. are the Sons of Eleazar, whose Courage and Greatness of Soul, you are not ignorant of. The Futher fought first, the Sons will fight after: The High Priest is dead, the Victims will follow him. You threaten us, indeed, with a great many Torments, but we are ready to suffer yet more. Execu-K 5 tioners,

tioners, who ftops you, why do you delay to torment us? Why do you wait for an Order, which can't but be agreeable to us? Where are the Chains, where are the Swords, there can't be too much hafte? Let a bigger Fire be lighted up, let them bring out Beafts more furious, let them prepare more exqui. site Torments, let every Thing shew Royal Magnificence, even our Punishment. I am the Oldest, said the first of the Ma. chabees, I consecrate myself first. I am the last, said the younger Brother, but let the order of Nature be chang'd in my Favour. Why do you spare us, said they altogether: You stay, perhaps, that we may change our Language, but you expect that in vain. Either invent new Sorts of Punishments, or affure yourselves that we shall despise all the Torments that you threaten us with.

This is the Discourse that St. Gregory Nazianzen makes them hold with Antiochus: See what he makes them have among themselves, which has as much Spirit and Eloquence as the

other.

f gy

L

11

AFTER kiffing and embracing one another with as much Chearfulness as if they were at the End of their Combats: Let us go, my Brethren, cry'd they, let us make haste while the Tyrant is in a Rage, lest he be pacify'd, and we loose the Opportunity of Salvation. 'Tis a beautiful Thing to see Brethren dwell and eat together in perfect Union, but 'tis something yet more beautiful, when they run the same Danger together for the Interest of God. Let never a one of us be too fond of Life, let never a one want Courage; let us act in that Manner that if the Tyrant should apply himself most to any one of the Seven, he may despair to gain the rest: Let us be Brothers in Death as well as in Birth: Let us all go as one alone to the Combat, and every one as all. Do you receive us, Eleazar, of whom we have receiv'd Life; let us follow you, couragious Mother, who brought us into the World; and you Jerusalem, out dear Country, ho-nour your Dead with a glorious Burial, if there should remain any Thing of us to be bury'd.

WOMEN

tu

in

as

fai

an

of

ha

M

E

ch

be

of

of

pe

to

th

ab

WOMEN, says St. Jerom, naturally love Dress; and we know several that are Patterns of Modesty, yet take Pleasure in Dressing, not to please any Man, but themselves.

ST. Chrysologue gives a fine and natural Turn to those Words of the Prodigal Son, I will arise and go to my Father. He who said, I will arise, was down, he own'd his Fall, and was sensible of his bad Condition. I will arise and go to my Father. What Reason have you to hope that you shall be well received? What Right have you to expect a kind Reception? I have no other Reason, and no other Right but because he is my Father. I have lost all the Pretences, and all the Privileges of a Son; but he, he has lost nothing of the Goodness and Tenderness of a Father.

WHAT St. Auftin fays to those who make a bad Use of their Heart, truly shews the Beauty of his Imagination, and the Tenderness of his Soul. Pu-

PURIFY your Love, says he, turn the Water that runs in the Sink into the Garden; have as much Affection for the Creator of the World as you have for the World. Tis not said to you, don't love at all, God don't require this; you would be heavy and lifeless, you would be unworthy of Life, you would, in short, be unhappy if you lov'd nothing. Love, but take Care what you love.

All this signifies, that as Mary

Magdalen, and St. Austin himself are Examples, a Man need only turn his Affection towards God, need only change the Object to be converted and

become holy.

al et

fe

a-

0-

as n-

Se

n

r

THAT is a beautiful Expression of St. Jerom's; Vices never deceive but under the Mask and Appearance of Virtues.

HE means, if Vices were to appear what they are, a Man would not let himself be surprized by them; for to look near them, they are as ugly in their proper Shape, as they are agreeable in a borrow'd one.

W a can't better conceive the Merit of little Things in the Service of God than by those Words of Selvian.

The Lord hath affur'd us that

H

fum whi me,

the

plea

wh

tha

we

Ma

me Ma

faid

the

mi

Le

Pu

in

ful

fur

That which has no Value in this prefent Life, shall one Day be recompenc'd in the Life to come; for he sets
fuch a Value upon the Things that
relate to his Worship, that the viest
Things, and those which in their Nature are nothing here below, will be
come considerable on high, when they
have the Character, and as it were,
the Seal of Faith.

SALVIAN seems to mean, that

the smallest Works, and the less estimable in themselves, are like Money, which derives its Value from the Image of the Prince that is upon it, and by that becomes of worth, however vile

the Matter of it is.

WHAT have we to do with the good Graces of the World which are so odious to Christ, says St. Paulin: Let us study then to displease Persons who are not pleas'd with God himself, and let us be glad not to please them. He

He says in another Place in the same Strain; Happy the Affront which we share with God: Believe me, nothing is more to be sear'd than the Love of such Persons that we please without Christ.

St. Zenon of Verona's Thought when he speaks of the three Children that were shut in the Furnace, shews well the Courage and Constancy of the Martyrs.

Not to be afraid of the Punishments before suffering them, is in a

Manner a Part of Martyrdom.

to the state of a

œ.

ey

re,

at ti-

y, ge

by

ne

60

et 10 1d The same Father after having said, that Faith changes the Nature of the Elements, and forces them to submit to the Faithful, ingeniously adds, Let not the View of the most cruel Punishments terrify us, for we need not sear any Pain, since Martyrs live in Flames, and their Life seems to insult the Fire that was design'd to consume them.

tu

Pa

ter

in .

An

are

are

fel

ry

to

ricl

the

and ligh

that

and

whi

but

whi

anla

are.

I

You admire the great Men of the World in the Condition they are in during their Life, fays St. Anftin; look upon them on the Bed of Death, what do they carry with them? They have large Estates, a great Retinue, fine Houses, rich Cloaths; but don't they leave all this by dying?

Do we read in the Gospel; that the wicked rich Man was feen amidit the Flames, cloath'd in Purple and fine Linnen? Had he in Hell when he begg'd a Drop of Water to refresh him, what he had in his Palace when his Table was spread with sump onnorth align

tuous Dainties.

THE Body, indeed, of a rich Man is wrapt up in very fine Linnen, is embalm'd, is put in a fine Sepulchre but are not thefe Ornaments, and thefe Honours only for a fenfeles Cancass? The Soul of the Dead has no Part in them : What does it fignify to the Soul that her Body is wrapt in the finest Linnen, and embalm'd with exquisite Perfumes, while she is tortur'd

tur'd in Flames, and fuffers dreadful Pains. send and a proposition of the contract of the con

Nothing hardly can shew better how far the Folly of Women goes in Dress and Extravagance than Saint Ambrose does, when he says; Women are pleas'd with Chains, provided they are Gold: They don't think themselves loaded when the Load they carry is precious. They love even Wounds to have Gold set in their Ears, and Pearls hang there.

But Pearls are heavy, and the richest Habits don't always keep off the Cold: They sweat under Pearls, and freeze under Silks; yet they delight themselves with the Thought that these Ornaments cost a great deal, and Extravagance makes that esteem'd

which Nature diflikes, Dovo and yand

ne

en

le

14 00

ch

n,

10

no

to

he

γ.

I DON'T deny, continues the Stabut that these precious Stones with which Women deck themselves have an agreeable Lustre, but after all they are nothing but Stones.

THESE Stones, in fine, which Art polishes in spite of Nature, teach us in some Manner that there is a great deal more rough in us that we ought to try to polish than there is rough and ragged in Stones.

the

ret Fa

wa Ro

Bei

an

do

w

an

be

liv

de

Sh

m

fre

he

A

Sr. Jenom feems to employ all his Eloquence in the Elogium of the illustrious Paula, address d to the Virgin Euftochium, the worthy Daughter of fuch a Mothen.

AFTER having faid at first that if all the Limbs of his Body were turn'd into Tongues, he could say not thing equal to the Virtues of the holy and venerable Paula; he thus goes on She was noble by Blood, but much more so by her Sanchity; her great Riches made her before considerable, but the Poverty of Christ made her much more samous. She prefer'd But lehen to Rome, and lest gilt Palaces to live in obscure Cottages.

Loss of so compleat a Person, but let us thank God that we had her, or rather

ther that we now have her; for all Things are alive to God, and all that returns to the Lord is reckon'd of his Family.

SHE that while the liv'd in Rome was hardly known to any one out of Rome, while the conceals herfelf in Bethlehem is admir'd both by Barbarians and Romans.

ge ore

to

bis

lu:

300

at

re

01

ly

n,

at

For what Nation is there that don't come to the holy Land? And what Man is there who hath found any Thing in the holy Land more to be admir'd among Men than Paula ?

-SHE conceal'd herfelf, but did not live in Obscurity; in shuning Glory the deferv'd it; that Glory which as a Shadow follows Virtue, and follows as much those who despise her, as she slies

from those who run after her.

ST. Jerom highly raises the Birth of Paula, who was descended from the Graceus's and the Scipio's; and that of her Husband, who was deriv'd from Eneas and the Julius's; Then he adds, We don't say this as if these Advantages of Nature and Fortune were

any

an

the

plin

Bit

her

her

tre

Pr

for

Fa

Af

aft

alc

to

th

m

in W

St

he

th

any Thing great to those who have them, but because they are admirable in those who set no Value on them.

The World admires Persons distinguished by these, but we praise these who for the Love of the Saviour despise these Distinctions of Honour, and it always happens that while we set so little Esteem upon Persons of Titles and Dignities, we greatly value the same Persons when they come to strip themselves of them.

AFTER the Death of her Husband, she griev'd so, that she was like to die herself. She so devoted herself to the Service of God, that it seem'd as if she wish'd the Death of her Hus-

band.

SHE carefully fought after the Poor in all the Town, and thro' a holy Jealoufy thought it was a Loss to her if the Sick and Hungry receiv'd Comfort from any Hand but hers.

SHE stripp'd her Children to Cloath the Members of Christ; and when her Neighbours told her of it, she said to them that she would leave her Family a much larger Inheritance, to fay,

ŀ

fe

ur

Ir;

ve

of

ue

to

15-

ke elf

d

15-

10

2-

nt

th

er

to

SHE could not bear long the Compliments, and the Vifits which her Birth and Rank in the World expos'd her to; the Honours that were paid her troubled her, and she was extremely impatient to fly from the Praises that she receiv'd from all Sides.

THE Love of Solitude made her forget her House, her Children, her Family, her Riches, and all worldly Affairs: She without ceafing, fightd after the Defarts, and long'd to go alone and unattended; we may fay to the Hermitage of the Anthony's and the Paul's.

THE Description of her Embarkment for the holy Land is the most ingenious and most affecting in the World.

SHE went to the Water-fide, fays St. ferom, follow'd by her Brother, all her Relations, her Children themselves, who try'd to keep back their good Mother. They had now fet fail, and the Ship was ready to go out of the Port,

Port, little Toxotus her Son Bretch'd out his Hands to her, and affectionate ly wept. Rufina, who was Marriage. able wept bitterly, without speaking a Word; pray'd Paula with her Tean to flay at least 'till she was Married; but Paula without shedding one Teat lifted her Eyes to Heaven, stifling the Love of her Children with her Love of God; she almost forgot that she was a Mother, that the might be only a Setvant of Jesus Christ: All her Bowels were moved, and as if she was tom from herfelf, the was in a Sort of Ago ny of Grief: In this more wonderful than all Mothers, that while the had the greatest Tenderness, she knew how to conquer it.

WHEN a Man falls into the Hands of Enemies, and is made their Slave, no thing is then more Cruel, nothing Harder to a Father and Mother than to be feparated from their Children. Here the Strength of Faith carried her beyond the Rights of Nature: What do I say? Paula earnestly desir'd this Se paration, the bore it with Joy, de-

fpiling !

(Pi thr

Wa

anc for

211

100

we

Eye

wh

Gri

1

ther

ner

par

to f

ly P

wer

vain

Win

the

dy,

thou

h'd

ge.
ng
ars

ar,

the

e of

IS a

et-

els

orn

go-

ful

nad

ew

nds

no.

lar-

be

ere

be-

: do

Se.

de-

spising the Love of her Children through a greater Love of God.

EUSTOCHIUM only, who was the Companion of her Rerreat, and comforted her, inade her amends for all.

WHEN the Ship was in the Sea, all those who were Aboard with het, look'd back upon the Shore, as they went from it; she alone turn'd her Eyes another Way, left the should see what she could not look upon without Grief.

It must be own'd, that never Mother lov'd her Children in such a Manner; she gave them all before her Departure, disinheriting herself on Earth

to find a Heritage in Heaven.

THEO! Impatience to see the Holy Places, she was carried thither as it were upon the Wings of Falth; in vain the Ship sted with a favourable Wind, it went always too slow for her; the Winds themselves seem d to be tardy, whatever haste was made, she thought they were slow.

As foon as she was arriv'd, she visited all the Places of the Holy-Land with so much Fervour and Devotion that she was unwilling to leave the first that presented themselves, unless out of an ardent Desire to see others.

SHE wept fo for small Faults, the

guilty of the greatest Crimes.

WHEN we advis'd her to fave her Eyes, and keep them for the Reading of the Holy Gospels, 'tis just, said she that I disfigure a Face, at least with my Tears, that I have so often beautified with Paint, against the Orders of God. After having pleas'd the World and a mortal Spouse, I now would only please Jesus Christ.

SHE did not seek the Conversation of the Great, yet she did not despite those who were full of their Fortune and lov'd the Glory of the World: If the saw a poor Person, she succours him; if she saw a rich Man, she was only excessive in Liberality

excessive in Liberality.

he

pe

10

ve

tel

fpe

in

tha

Th

Tr

wh

fay

ma

Vio

the

he

to l

lesti

and

fom

Impay

tuo

IN her Sicknesses she did not spare herfelf at all, and in this only the appear'd inconsistent, that while she was fo good natur'd to others, the was fevere to herfelf.

AFTER all these Praises, the Protestation that St. Ferom makes of his speaking exactly Truth, is a new Turn

in the Praise of his Heroine.

otion

re th

unlef

th

e her

din

With

auti

rs o

ork

only

tion

spile

une

ur'd

ex

only

IN

I TAKE Jesus Christ to witness, that I neither invent, nor heighten any Thing, that I speak nothing but the Truth, as one Christian ought to do when he speaks of another; that is to fay, that I write a History, and don't make a Panegyrick. In fine, that the Vices and Imperfections of Paula are the Virtues and Perfections of others.

UPON the Subject of her Death, he adds, that they came in Crowds to her Funeral, from all Parts of Palestine; that the Hermits left their Cells. and the Virgins their Retirements, infomuch that, that Person was thought Impious and Sacrilegious who did not pay the last Duties to a Woman so Vir-

tuous and Holy.

UPON

hov

ble

the

dor

(we

rep

not

hos

Id

VOL

cau

tha

VOL

led

Cr

dati

acc

She

Chr

flat Ple

it i

(

UPON the Preparations that are generally made for a great Feast, Saint Ambrose pleasantly says; If I may say so, this is not preparing an Entertainment, 'tis making a Battle and a Massacre, there is so much Blood shed on all Sides.

THE same Father, in another Place, ferioufly declaims against the luxurious Table of the Rich. How many Persons Lives does it cost to please your Taste? Your vitious Appe tites, your Intemperances are fatal to One Man was drown'd in the Sea in feeking after a Fish, or Oysten for your Table; another has kill'd himfelf with Cold in hunting for you in the Heart of Winter. It was a Rich Man who caus'd the Head of John Baptist to be brought upon his Table and found out no other Way to reward a Dancer, but killing a holy Poor Man.

S T. Austin agreeably confounds those Men of the World, which will believe nothing but what they see. I

how can I believe? Is your Soul visible? The Saint answers to him; Since then only your Body is seen, why don't some Body bury you? This Answer astonishes him, and he presently replies, you very well know that I am not dead, and that I yet live. But how do I know that you are alive while I don't see your Soul? You know it, you answer me, because I speak, because I walk, because I act.

O! Fool, you would have me own that you are alive by the Actions of your Body, and you will not acknowledge the Creator by the Actions of the

Creature.

are

aint

y fo,

ent,

cre,

ther

the

to

ppe. I to

the

ten

im-

i in

foha

ole :

ard

oor

inds

will

What St. Cyprian says upon Idolatry seems to me well imagin'd. 'Tis according to him, the Mother of all Shews, and all Plays, to draw the Christians to fall into the Net. This flatters them, this seduces them by the Pleasures of the Eyes and Ears; and it is an Artisice of the Devil, who knowing that Idolatry would strike L 2

[220]

Horror if it appear'd all naked, has mix'd it with Shews and Diversions, to make it Amiable.

A M B I T I O N, says St. Bernard, is the Mother of Hypocrify; it loves Darkness, and can't bear the Light Indeed, it carries its Views to the most exalted Things, but sears to be seen and we ought not to wonder at that, for it compasses its Ends only by hiding itself, and slying from the Eyes of Men. In Essect, the more we seek aster Glory the less we come to it, when we are seen to seek it. In sine, what is less Glorious than to appear Covetous of Glory, especially among the Ministers of Christ.

01

fo

H

10

th

cr

an

Ha

Su

and

ble

Son

THE same Father adds in the same

Place.

MEN have not so far lost all Shame, that they esteem and honour Ambition when it has the Impudence to shew it self all Naked and without a Mask especially in an old Man, and in a Priest, whom this Boyish Vanity becomes so much the less, as his Age and Character

Character require more Wisdom and Sanctity.

THIS also is a beautiful Thought

of St. Bernard's.

has

ons,

Oves

ght:

most een;

that

ding

es of

k af-

vhen

what love.

the

fame

ame

w it-

fask,

in a

y be-

e and

acter

AMBITION, thou Punishment and Rack of the Ambitious! how doest thou by torturing all Men please all, even please them at the same Time that thou tormentest them.

on the Atheists and Libertines, that sometimes appear Rich in Goods and Honours; Poor Wretches! they are only rais'd on high to fall the lower; these are Victims that are fatten'd and crown'd to have their Throats cut.

MHAT Saint Gregory Nazianzen makes the Mother of the Maccabees do and fay, when they were under the Hands of the Executioner, is in the Sublime.

Her Heart was divided between Joy and Grief she was overjoy'd to see the noble Courage and Disposition of her seven Sons, but she was kill'd with Fear, to think

L3

B

m

B

fe

H

C

E

th

yo

an

me

for

of

fcr

Ga

Cr

shu

Pla

con

my

for

IW

the Rage of the Executioner, and the Excess of the Torments. In these different Passions the went, she came to animate her Children; she fought together with them; she gather'd up the Drops of their Blood, and the Pieces of their Bodies; she herfelf presented one Son to the Executioners, The prepar'd another for the Combat; flie cry'd to them all, Courage, my Sons, Courage, brave Combatants, who are in the Body almost pure Spirits; one Moment more and we have the Victory: The Executioners may tire, that is the only Thing that I am afraid of; one Moment more and I am the happiest Woman in the World. But, perhaps, you are forry to leave me; I will not leave you, I promise you, I don't hate my Children fo as to go from them.

WHEN they had all feven fuffer'd Martyrdom, and she seeing them dead, had nothing more to sear: Then holding upher Head, with her Heart sull of Joy, as a Conqueror at the Olympian Games, she cry'd; Holy Father, illustrious Eleazar.

the

hefe

ight

d up

the

rfelf

ners,

at:

my

ints.

Spi-

lave

may

am

am

orld.

eave

mile

as c

er'd

ead.

ding

Joy,

nes,

ious

zar,

Eleazar, who first fought, I thank you for having receiv'd the Fruits of my Bowels, and that I am become the most Glorious of Mothers; I have nothing left in the World, I have confecrated all to God, my Treasure, my Hopes, the Comfort of my old Age. I am well recompene'd, my dear Children, for all the Cares of your Education, by feeing you combat like Men of Virtue, and all come from the Battle Victorious. I look upon your Executioners as my Benefactors, and there is nothing ought to hinder me from going to thank the Tyrant for referving me to be the last Victim of his Rage.

I WILL not tear my Hair, I won't fcratch my Face, I won't tear my Garments, I won't make lamentable Cries, I won't fly the Light, I won't hut myself in dark and subteraneous Places, I won't let the Mourners come, who may be Companions of my Grief, I will not expect any Comforters; I won't eat my Bread in Grief, won't mix it with my Tears; this

belongs

belongs to weak and cowardly Mothers, which are Mothers only by the Flesh, and whose Children are dead in a common Manner: As for you, my dear beloved Sons, you are not dead to me; you were confecrated to God in dying, and by that you live more than ever. What have I to do but to follow, and to die as you? Pray, cruel King, join me to my Children, mingle my Blood with theirs, unite the Flesh of a Body wither'd with Age to that flourishing with Youth; at least, mingle our Ashes, and don't envy the fame Tomb to those who have the fame Spirit, and the fame Faith.

ST. Chrysoftom's Thought upon the Maccabees when they went to the Com-

bat, is noble, plain as it is.

THESE brave Defenders of the Law of God, upon the View of the Enemy, and upon the Point of fighting, give not great Shouts, nor fing warlike Airs, as some People do; nor do they play upon the Flute as other Armies do, but they implore the Help of

of this

a go

feer vati mon Alta dict My

pen to We

The

and are Val

of to Con

tholi

of God, for whom they fight, and this animates them to the Battle.

n

n

THE holy Priest of Marseilles shews a good deal of Eloquence in declaiming against the Vices of Christians.

WHERE is our Christianity? We seem to receive the Sacrament of Salvation, only to sin afterwards with more Wickedness and Impiety: The Altar is lest for the Theatre; vain ridiculous Shews are preser'd to the holy Mysteries celebrated in the Churches: The Minister of Jesus Christ, the Dispenser of the divine Word is lest to go to ear a Comedian, and a Bussion. We love, we esteem all the Follies, and all the Trisles of the World, we are only indisferent to God, and set no Value upon Him.

of the Barbarians and Idolaters, in Comparison with the Christians: Can one lay of these Insidels, where is the Catholick-Religion that they profess? Where are the Precepts that oblige them to live in Piets

Piety and Innocency? Can it be said of them, they read the Gospel, and yet are Immodest; they hear the Apostles and give themselves up to excess of Wine; they follow Jesus Christ and rob the Goods of another; they have a Holy Law, and live an

irreligious Life?

THIS can't be faid of the Heathens, but justly may of Believers : We should judge of a Sect by its Followers, Christ is dishonour'd, and the Law is curs'd in the Persons of bad Christians. If their Religion was good, fay the Infidels, they would be good themselves; their corrupted Mannets shew plain enough that their Prophets preach Licentious ness and Dissoluteness, that their Apostles teach only awicked Doctrine; that the Gospel they read, teaches them the Sins that they do; they would live holy Lives if Jesus Christ had given them Rules of Holinefs. For how can a Master that is Holy have Disciples so Vicions? See how our Life is a Reflection upon God, whom we profess to adore; and fee also that Christians are so much worse, because they ought to be better. The Holy Name that they bear ferves only

10

W

m

fin

th

m

T

Fa

lov

us,

De

Ap

only to make them more Guilty and more Impious.

ST. Austin is wonderful in Subjects where the Heart has Part, and which

relate to the Passions.

MEN love different Things, fays this Father; and when any one enjoys what he loves, he is thought Happy: But true Happiness don't consist in enjoying what is lov'd, but in loving what ought to be lov'd. Several are more Miserable in possessing the Objects of their Love than in not possessing them; they are Miserable thro' the Love of wicked Things, and more so by the Enjoyment of these Things themselves. God does us a Favour when he refuses us what we love against his Will, but he punishes us, he in a terrible Manner revenges himself, when he gives us our wicked Desire.

S T. Jerom says, comparing the World to the Sea; Don't you trust Appearances, don't imagine ever to be in

D

je

In

pa

the

do

me

ref

and

wa

Fat

Tro

nif

YOU

to c

Ete

Wit

fer fuffe

Eter

Suff

that ness.

Eter

will.

thou

in Safety. Tho' this Sea be fometimes as calm and even as the Water of a Pond, tho' the Zephyr that blows upon it scarcely ruffles the Waves: This Surface so smiling and even, hides hor rid Mountains; This great Calm is a Tempest.

Nothing can be faid more

agreeable, nor more true.

You Labour for a Time, fays St. Austin, and you will be an Eternity in Rest; your Trouble is short, your Happiness will have no Bounds; your Sufferings are of a short Duration, your Joy will always endure. If your Refolution is shaken in the Height of your Affliction, turn your Eyes towards Calvary; fee what Christ suffer'd for you, innocent as he was. Whatever Ills you endure, you are not brought to undergo the Outrages that were done him, to those Buffetings, to that ignominious Robe, to that Crown of Thorns. In fine, you are not brought to the Crofs, fince Men are no more punish'd by that: The Death

Death of a God has made that a Subject of Glory, and to cease to be an Instrument of Punishment; it has pass'd from the Place of Torments to the Forehead of Monarchs: If Christ does so much Honour to the Instrument of his Death, what does he not reserve for those who believe on him

and love him?

n

1

ţ.

at

5,

at

re

en

he th

WHEN you reflect upon the Rewards that wait on you, fays the fame Father, you will think all your Troubles nothing; you will be aftonish'd that so great a Salary is given you for fo little Labour. For in short. to come to Eternal Rest, should require Eternal Labour; to enjoy a Happines without Bounds, a Man ought to fuffer for a whole Eternity: But if you suffer Eternal Ills, how can you obtain Eternal Felicity? Of Necessity your Sufferings must be limited by Time, that you may possess infinite Happiness. But the Miseries that lead to Eternal Happiness may be long: What will a thousand Years, a hundred thousand Years be in Comparison to Eternity?

Eternity? There is no Proportion between what is Finite, and what is not yet God would not only have our Sufferings confin'd by Time, but also have them short. The longest Life of Man is of little Duration: Tho' you should be all your Life loaded with Miseries and Griefs, tho' you should languish even to Death in a Prison, or in a Hospital; tho' you should suffer every Moment all that Hunger and Thirst can make you, it will always be true to say at the End, that you have suffer'd but a little while.

ST. Paulin speaking of Job, wittily says, while he was upon the Dunghil he was not attack'd; his low Estate left him nothing more to raise Envy; for when a Man is in the lowest Place, he may rise again, but he can fall no lower.

WHAT St. Jerom says to Heliodorus upon the last Judgment to perswade him to a retir'd and penitent Life is very Eloquent.

You

VOU

the

wit

VOU

tal

froi

Imi

all

Tru

and

App

Tud

the Mo

DOW

Tra

bun

ther

Aril

less.

Rus See

my S

Cloa This

a po

lo of

U

th.

ld

10

er

d

ÿs.

UC

te

e,

10

00

de

is

You are delicate, my Brother, if you think to enjoy yourfelf here with the World, and afterwards to reign with Christ. That Day will come. you will fee the Day when your mortal and corruptible Body will be free from Corruption, and cloath'd with Immortality. Then the Earth with all her People, at the Sound of the Trumpet, will be feiz'd with Fear, and you will be full of Joy. At the Approach of the Lord, that terrible Judge of the Living and the Dead, all the Earth will found with doleful Cries. Monarchs that were formerly fo powerful will tremble without a Train and Attendance before the Tribunal of Christ. Plato will appear there with his Disciples like an Ideot; Aristotle's Arguments will be then useless. But as for you, now a poor Rustick, then full of Joy, you will fay; See my God, who was crucify'd for me; see my Judge, who was wrapt in Swadling-Cloaths, and cry'd as a Child in a Manger. This is the Son of a vile Mechanick and of a poor Woman, who earn'd her Living. This This is be, who in the Bosom and Arms of his Mother, sled into Agypt, to avoid as much God as he was, the Anger of a Man; this is he who was crown'd with Thorns, and cover'd with Purple Rags; this is that Sorcerer, that Samaritan, who was posses'd with a Devil. See Jews, the Hands that you have pierc'd: Observe, Romans, the Side that you open'd, examine a little if it is the same Body that you said his Disciples took away by Night.

SEE, my Brother, what my love of you hath oblig'd me to say to you, that one Day you yourself may be a Witness, and enjoy the Good that we

labour and fuffer now for.

THE Satyr that Chrysoftom makes upon the Hypocrites who seek only the Applause and Esteem of Men even the most Wicked, is fine and poignant.

Is not this, in a Manner, to affront Virtue, not to follow her for herself? You affect to appear a good Man that the Wicked may admire you, and seek after the Enemies themselves of Virtue

who chem De who tion

De pra of

ref

mai all t forr vag is t

Har felve of S

Virtue to be Spectators of your Virtues: This is certainly to act as a Man who would be Chaste, not because he would live according to the Rules of Chastity, but to please the Immodest. You would not have thought then of embracing Virtue if you had not a Design of pleasing her Enemies; she who deserves so much more Admiration in that her very Enemies cannot refuse her their Praises.

ST. Maximus briskly attacks the Debauches and Follies which were practiced in his Time on the Calends

of January.

A MAN, says he, forgeting his own Sex disguises himself like a Woman, and affects all the Air, all the Ways, all the Sotstness of a Woman, as if he was sorry that he is a Man. What Extravagance, what Frenzy, adds the Saint, is this, that Persons form'd by the Hand of God, should delight themselves in taking the Shape of Animals, of Savage Beasts, and of Monsters? Is not this a Piece of Extravagance beyond

beyond the most excessive Folly to see Men daub and disfigure their Faces with the most nasty and frightful Things that can be imagin'd? That Face which God has beautified with his own Hands, and adorn'd with all natural Graces.

THAT is one of the beautiful Places of St. Eucher's Epistle to Valerian, where he says; Let us divorce the World, this deceitful World, which we can't trust in what soever Situation we are: The Great are no more secure here than the Small, the low Fortunes are almost always oppress'd, and their Abjection is their Ruin; high Fortunes are tottering, and always ready to fall by their own Height. Examine all the Conditions of Life, there is no Repose to be expected either at the Bottom, or at the Top; great Misfortumes are unavoidable to both Estates, the Lowest is expos'd to Contempt, the Highest to Envy.

ST. Jerom makes a great Elogium of Titus Livius in a few Words; After he

for the fee is for Cun cen of the were were were

Nur naft ftron was voti the live felf

ier,

perl

lide

to.

es

ul

lat

山

all

ful

rihe

10:

be

275

eir nd

bt.

776

he

es

est

to

m

he

he says that Persons of Quality came from the Extremity of Spain, and from the nethermost Part of the Gauls, to see this samous Historian, whose Stile is so pure, so slowing, so natural, and so noble; he adds; Those who had no Curiosity to see the Roman Magnistence, were drawn by the Reputation of this one Man alone. In that Age it was a Thing never heard of, and very wonderful, to see Strangers who were come into the Capitol of the World, and Admirers too of that superb Town, seek after something besides Rome in Rome itself.

What St. Bernard writes to a Nunto persuade her not to leave her Monastery, may be reckon'd among the strong and agreeable Thoughts. She was a young Lady of an excessive Devotion, and who not contented with the Holiness of her State, was willing to retire to the Middle of a Desart to live there alone, or rather to bury herest there alive. Tou are, says he, to her, either one of the foolish Virgins, if

you are a Virgin, or else one of the Wise Ones; if you are of the Number of the foolish Virgins, Solitude is of no Service to you, Society is fittest for you; but if you are of the Number of the Wise, others want your Company, and you are necessary to improve Society.

joy

Ha

a fu has

ind

nia

leff

to

wil

it.

mo

to t

din

E

St. Th

Kin

The

is ev Def

he i

is n

the

THIS is a very judicious Reflecti

on of St. Austin.

DON'T let us loofe the Time of Mercy; let not that precious Time pass without our making a good Use of it. Judgment will come one Day, then there will be Repentance, but a vain and fruitless Repentance: The Wicked will repent, fays the Wife-Man, and they will fay, groaning in their extreme Affliction, What has Pride profited us? Or what good hash Riches with our Vaunting brought us? Al those Things are pass'd away like a Shadow. Let us fay now, every Thing passes away as a Shadow; Let us this present Hour say it usefully, lest we then say in vain, every Things passes away. WHAT ut

le,

76

ne

of

14,

fe-

in bas

ha-

ing

his

We

ses!

WHATEVER Happiness is enjoy'd in this World, says St. Chrysostom, a Man is not always sensible that he is Happy: Should a miserable Slave on a sudden be set on a Throne after he has long groan'd in Chains, he will, indeed, taste great Pleasure the Beginning of his Reign, but his Joy will lessen in Time; at last he will be us'd to his Fortune, and Use by Degrees will take away from him the Sense of it. The Happiness of the Holy is different, the more that is possess'd the more 'tis perceiv'd: We are never us'd to that, and so far is the Joy from diminishing, that it always increases.

A CHRISTIAN, according to St. Jerom, is a strange Composition. There is nothing more happy; the Kingdom of Heaven is promis'd him: There is nothing more miserable, he is every Hour in Danger of Death and Destruction. There is nothing stronger, he is victorious over the Devil; there is nothing weaker, he is conquer'd by the Flesh.

These

[238]

THESE Antitheses which are well grounded, are agreeably play'd with, and yet not frivolously.

ST. Austin abounds with Thoughts where the Imagination has as much Share as the Understanding, and which are entirely proper to make beautiful Devices.

Wicked shall consume away like Smoke. Smoke, says the Holy Teacher, in going up makes a great Cloud, but the thicker and larger this Gloud is, the less Consistency and Substance it has, and for this Reason also it soon disperses and vanishes; so that even in Greatness is what most destroys it.

This is the true Symbol of the Vanity and Decay of Human Greatness.

SEE another which not unhappily shews us how Tribulation is useful and falutary.

upon the Vine is entire in all its Beauty, but nothing flows from it: When is iqui an the

in it w

who illurand Ind

Eval Clou expl

ceals ning Out

come

oring our E What

which

put into the Pres, trod upon, and iqueez'd, we seem to injure it, but such an Injury is not without Benefit: On the contrary, if it was not wounded in this Manner, it would be Barren, it would produce nothing good.

Who vile and miserable in Appearance, who vile and miserable in Appearance, illumine Men with the Light of Faith, and especially impress the Fear of the Judgments of God upon them: The same Father having said that those Evangelical Ministers are the flying Clouds spoken of in Scripture, thus explains his Thought.

SEE a thick dark Cloud that conceals something in its Bosom, Lightnings and Thunder come out of it: Out of a Thing that you despise, comes something that will make you

tremble.

ch

是品

ke.

in

he

the

125

31. 15

Va-

eat-

pily and

t is

uty,

put

ONE of the Reasons that Tertullian brings to prove the Resurrection of our Bodies is beautiful and plausible. What! shall not this Flesh rise again, which God himself has made according

ing to his own Image, and which he has animated with his own Breath. He will not leave the Master-Piece of his Hands eternally in the Dust of the Grave; the Object of the most tender Care of his Providence, the Chief of visible Things, that his Power has made out of Nothing; Heir of the Goods with which he has enrich'd Heaven and Earth; that which fights for him, and which gives Testimony of his Gospel, even upon Wheels and in Fires. In fine, the Priestess of his Religion, and the Sister of his Son Jesus Christ.

St. Bernard's Thought upon the Excellency of Humility, and the Base ness of Pride, is exquisite. Humility, says he, must be a very glorious Thing since Pride itself puts it on not to be despis'd: Pride must be of itself something Desorm'd and Shameful, since it dares not shew itself naked, and it is forced to appear in a Mask.

THERE

in '

Frie

and

If y

104 0

it wi

Trou

recei

conte

less

You]

what

ought

have

Frien

Lette speak

gree (

Ingeni Temper did no

H

H

THERE is a good deal of Beauty in what St. Jerom writes to one of his Friends that neglected him a little, and had not writ to him a pretty while, If you love me write to me I beg you; if you are affronted, write to me nevertheless; it will be a great Comfort to me for the Trouble of being parted from you only to receive the Letters of a Friend, tho' discontented and angry.

He says to another, who was not less negligent of sending him News. You say to me seemingly for an Excuse, what the professedly Idle generally say, that you have nothing to write to me, but you ought to write even this to me, that you

have nothing to write.

ath. of the der

has

the h'd hts

ny nd

his

e.

he

الله الله

e it is

HE then wittingly complains of the Negligence of another of his Friends, to whom he had writ several Letters, and whom he had only heard speak of. He complains to such a Degree of him, as to say in a lively and ingenious Manner; Believe me, if the Temper which ought to be kept in writing did not stop me, I would in my Resentment

Fol

of Cr

T

no Cr

W(

Te

glo

Ge

th

W

of

W

fe

E

th

th

hi

P

gi

Say such severe Things, that you would quickly answer me in a Passion; but because it is Human to be angry, and Christian to give no Affront, I come to my Temper again, and I again Conjure you to love him who loves you.

THE Fathers sometimes shew Wit, even in their highest Sentiments of Piety; witness what St. Austin says to God. What am I, to you Lord, that you command me to love you, that you are angry with me, and threaten me with the greatest Ills, if I fail in this? Is it then a small Ill to me, not to love you?

NOTHING can be thought more elegant; as nothing can be thought more noble than what Saint Paulin fays in a Movement of Devotion, writing to one of his Friends.

LET the Orators adorn themselves with their Eloquence, the Philosophers with their Wisdom, the Rich with their Treasures, Kings with their Power and Grandeur: Christ is to us a rich Possession, and glorious Kingdom: we find Wisdom in the Folly

[243]

uick-

In to

10ho

of

's to

you you

me

nis?

ove

ore

ght

ulin

ion.

lves

vitl

rea

an

ed d

Folly of the Gospel, Strength in the Weakness of the Flesh, Glory in the Shame of the Cross.

St. Maximus says upon the good Thief, that Faith makes Thieves Innocent, and Infidelity makes Apostles Criminal; this is, adds he, a great, a wonderful Faith, which believ'd that Jesus Christ upon the Cross was more glorify'd than punish'd.

THE Funeral Elogium which St. Gergory Nazianzen makes of his Brother Cefarius has fine Strokes of Praise, which may vie with what Tacitus says of his Father-in-Law Agricola.

How great soever the Dignities were that he always receiv'd, he deferv'd greater in the Opinion of the Emperors, and of those who next to the Emperors held the first Places in the Empire; but what distinguish'd him the most, was that the Glory and Pleasures that surrounded him, did not give him the least Stain, either in the Nobleness of his Thoughts, or in the M2 Purity

[244]

Purity of his Manners. Full of the Honours of the World, he look'd upon the Advantage of being a Christian, and bearing that Name as the first of his Dignities, and the most Glorious of his Titles; he reckon'd even all the rest as a frivolous Thing, a Bauble, a mere Trisle.

THE Reproaches that St. Austin makes to a young Man of Wit, who lov'd Poetry, and the World yet more than That, are full of Life and

Strength.

IF your Verses, says he to him, should be irregular, and not very exact, if the Quantity of them is not nicely observed, if the Cadence of them is not very harmonious, and the Unevenness of the Measure should offend the Ear, you would be asham'd of it, and would not loose a Moment before you corrected and repossible them; you would not leave them 'till they were exact. But your Life is very irregular, and very little conformable to the Laws of your God; you neglect your own Disorder, and you take no notice of it, as

if you vain less it of you Ears

ment T

that to go

him!
W
do no

sour d hear

cruele

it, b

you he a He ther i mour

what consec if you valu'd yourself less than you do a vain Sound of Words; and that there is less Evil in offending God by the Corruption of your Manners, than in offending the Ears of Grammarians by a wrong Arrangment of Syllables.

THE St. cries out then upon what Lucentius had writ to him in Verse, that he only waited for his Command to go into the right Way, by putting

himself under his Conduct.

en

7,

of

ls

le

a

in

10

et

nd

n, a,

b-

ry

eld

14

bid

hey

the

as if WO to me, if I don't order you, if I do not compel you to it. If I do not command it of you, if I don't conjure you to it, by all the Instances possible; but if you but your Ears to my Voice, open them to your own, open them to your own Verses; hear yourself, you that are the hardest, the truelest, and deafest of Men.

WHAT does it signify to me, that you have a Tongue of Gold while you have a Heart of Iron? In what Verses, or rather in what Lamentations shall I be able to mourn for these Verses, in which I see what a Soul, what Wit I can't gain, or

consecrate to God.

TERTULLIAN thinks finely when he fays of God; His infinite Greatness discovers him and conceals him at the same Time to the Mind of Man; and the Height of Impiety is, that the Wicked will not acknowledge him, who can't be unknown to them.

THE same well shews how far the Divine Omnipotence goes, by saying, that nothing is impossible to God, but

what he has no Will to do.

S T. Austin's Thought upon the Happiness of Man is ingenious, and

the most Just in the World.

HAPPY the People who have God for their Lord, and for their Portion. All Men love Happiness; they are willing to be Wicked, but they are not willing to be Miserable: You ask why this Man commits a Thest, 'tisto avoid Hunger that pinches him, 'tis to get out of the Necessity he is reduc'd to; so that he is wicked for sear of being Unhappy, without considering that he is yet more Unhappy because he is Wicked. Yet when you are Happy

Hal who This you silve that value is be bette you him of I

call'o the A quen more that I cutio nothi Beau

bette

the T

after

ely

ite

"

the

oho

he

ig, iut

he

nd

bo

n. re

re

sk

to

is

ď

of

Happy you are doubtless better than when you are Miserable; therefore a Thing worse than you cannot make you better: You are a Man, Gold, Silver, all those other sensible Objects, that you so earnestly seek, are less valuable than Man. Seek that which is better than you, in order to become better than you are. What is this Object but your God? After having given you all created Things, he reserves himself for you: Ask something else of him, if you can find any Thing better.

ST. Basil's Homily upon a Martyr call'd Gordius, who was an Officer in the Army, is a Master-Piece of Eloquence. Nothing is more lively, or more affecting than the Description that he gives at first of a cruel Persecution rais'd against the Faithful; but nothing is more Grand, nor more Beautiful, than what the Saint says after that.

THIS generous Centurion feeing the Tempest coming, lest the Army, M 4 and

Banishment. After having renounc'd Honours, Pleasures, and all the Conveniencies of Life, his Neighbours, and his Friends he withdrew into a Desart, unknown to Men, being perswaded that it would be more pleasant for him to live among Savage Beasts, than with Idolaters, Enemies of Christ.

BEING a long Time exercis'd in all the Practice of Repentance and Piety, to prepare himself for the Tryal, he at last one Day came out of his Retirement, when the People had a Shew given them in Honour of Mars; he entred the Crowd, got to the Theatre, and mounted aloft, with an intrepid and brave Air, which gave as much Surprize, as the frightful Figure that he made, for he had matted Hair, a very long Beard, a pale Face, a wither'd Skin, no Flesh upon his Bones, the Habit of a Hermit and a Penitent, which inspir'd a certain sacred Horror. As foon as he drew the Eyes and Attention of every Body, he cry'd out; See here those who did not seek me, have found. found did n felf who I am that

Chrij taken your that

out for oners the b

Whee prepa enoug

Heritakes
to go
ecuti
Divi

you? envy

e. more.

arv

c'd

on.

Irs,

) 2

er.

ant

fts,

ift.

in

nd.

al,

ois

2

5;

he

an

as re

Γ,

a

S,

t,

۲.

.

d.

found me; I present myself to those who did not ask me. Then addressing himfelf to the Governor of the Town, who was present at the Horse-Races Iam return'd, fays he, to declare to you. that I do not value your Edicts, and that Christ is the only God that I adore. I have taken this Opportunity, adds he, when your Fury is hottest against the Christians, that you may not spare me. At these Words the Emperor in a great Rage cry'd out from his Seat, Bring the Executioners, let the the Scourges, the Iron-Combs, the boyling Oyls, the Wooden Horses, the Wheels, the Fires, the Savage Beafts be prepar'd: Such an exorable Fellow can't be enough tormented, nor kill'd too soon.

ISHALL loose a great deal according to my own Reckoning, reply'd the Hermit, if one of these Punishments takes away my Life, and I should not be able to go thro' all for Christ. Come then Executioners, continues he, inflam'd with Divine Love, why do you stay? Who stops you? Mince my Body into Pieces, don't envy me the Crown that I wait for: The more Torments that you make me suffer, M5

wł ble

Bi

Ch

em

mo

mo

mi

ver

Re

the

wo

lear

difi mic

mo

ter

for Wo

fou

the more you will increase my Recompense

and my Glory.

ST. Basil relates then how all the Town that was met together, ran from the Theatre to the Place of the Martyrdom of Gordius, and he finishes

his Elogium thus,

We have seen a shew to Day, which no other, however great can equal; and which process of Time can never abolish: For as the more we look upon the Sun, the more we admire it, and by reviewing it, don't find it the less Luminous, nor the less Beautiful: So the Memory of the Martyr which we celebrate after so many Years is only more fresh in our Minds, and will only be more flourishing in all Ages to come.

ACCORDING to St. Bernard, Perseverance is as an Image of Eternity, Eternity is given alone to that, or rather, this gives a Man to Eternity.

THE Thought is of the sublime Sort, and of the Nature of those which which Longinus calls Great and Noble.

he

an he

les

an

ne

re'

We.

n't

ess

he

fo

ur

h.

T.

h

Words, the Panegyrick of a holy Bishop, who bore the Name of the Chief of the Apostles, and whose eminent Qualities made him very famous.

ALL those says he, who inhabited the most retir'd Solitudes, and liv'd in the middle of Desarts, without any Conversation with Men, came out of their Retirements, not to see the Age, and the Shews of the Age, but to see this wonderful Man, whose Reputation had reach'd even them.

THEY learn'd, these Hermits learn'd by seeing him, that it is more difficult to combat the World, in the midst of the World, but that it is also more glorious, for what Rewards, aster the Combat is over, are reserv'd for those who have fought with the World, if these Hermits who have not fought at all deserve to be crown'd.

THE Idea that St. Austin gives of the Happiness of the Saints, is the only Idea that can be had of it.

RAISE your Defires and Thoughts. above all that you have ever feen and all that you can imagine. Ima. gine in your Thought the beautifulest Things of the World, the most Mag. nificent, and the most Charming, and then reject all this and fay, this is not what God has prepar'd for those who love him, for if it was I could not conceive it.

DESIRE then some other Good, and what Good? The Good of all Good, the Source of all Good, a Good that can have nothing added to its Essence, but the Good itself; for when you say a good Field, a good House, a good Tree, a good Body, you have added fomething every Time that you have faid Good: The simple and pure Good is that which makes all other Things Good. This is properly the Joy of the Lord, which we shall contemplate. If you find any Pleasure

in

in 1

and

beca

fitor

the

and

Fero

Mel

Lad

fays God

Wor

the

Tal

in F

adır

ous,

nius

mon

Mo



of

ily

211

en la-

eft

g.

nd

ot

n.

d,

all

od its en

ſe,

ve

ou

er he

nre in in the Things that are call'd Good, and which are not Good of themselves, because they are changeable and transitory, what Delights will you not taste in the Contemplation of an unchangeable and eternal Good!

UPON the Persecution that Saint Jerom suffer'd for engaging Paula and Melania, those two famous Roman Ladies, to choose a retir'd Lise, he says, with a holy Pride; I thank my God that I am worthy to be hated by the World.

THE same says to St. Austin, whom the Enemies of the Church persecuted. Take Courage, your Name is samous in Rome, the Catholicks reverence and admire you as the Restorer of the antient Faith, and what is more glorious, all the Hereticks abhor you.

THESE Thoughts fhew a fine Ge-

nius, and a great Soul.

ST. Bernard says of himself, what more truly may be said of certain Monks that are dispers'd about in the World,

[254]

World, and who hardly keep any Thing of their State but the Habit.

My Life hath something Monstrous, and I am a sort of Chimera of my Age, being neither Clergyman, nor Layman, for I long ago have lest off the Practice and Manners of a Monk, without leaving off the Habit.

THE same Father says in another Place, upon occasion of the Ecclesialticks who put on a profane Air of Life, and dress like Men of the

World.

Gallant, plainly shews the Corruption of their Manners. How comes it that Men consecrated to the Service of God, and the Worship of Altan, choose to be of a Religious Profession, and appear of another? To see how they dress themselves, one would think they were Soldiers; but to see their Revenues would make one be lieve that they belong to the Church Yet they are neither one, nor tother in their Conduct; for they neither go to War as Cavaliers ought to do, and they

they

ther to go

wor we l

of h

Know God Thir him Wor lefs, Erro nefs. this I to th Thef

punil

[255]

they don't preach the Gospel as Clergymen should.

It is in a Manner to deny that there is a God, fays St. Zenon of Verona to go to measure the Divinity by Ideas

merely Human.

日台。

Jer

ind

ion

hat

ars,

QD,

ow uld fee bech. her

and

hey

WE can't pay Homage to God worthy of him, adds this Father, if we believe that God is oblig'd to our Understanding for the Esteem we have of him.

Those proud Philosophers that know God, and did not glorify him as God, who receiv'd so many good Things from him, and did not thank him for them. Those Sages of the World are become Poolish and Senseles, says St. Austin, their Mind is in Error, and their Heart is full of Darkness. Do you think that this Error, this Blindness, is a small Punishment to them? If a Man in committing a Thest should lose an Eye, all the World would say that God has thus severely punish'd him. A Sinner loses the Eye of

[256]

of the Soul, and yet God is thought to take no notice of him.

UPON Occasion of Judith, who to execute the Enterprize that Heaven inspir'd her with, put off her Widows Weeds, and adorn'd herself with every Thing that could Improve her Beauty, St. Jerom speaks in these Terms; I see the Sword in her Hand, I see her Hand all stain'd with Blood, I know the Head of Holosernes, taken from the midst of the Enemy: A Woman conquers Man, and Modesty triumphs over Immodesty. Immediately quitting her Ornaments, she resum'd her Mourning, which made her worthy of the Victory, and which is preserable to all the Ornaments of the Women of the World.

Governor of Asia, concerning the Christians; that these Sort of Men ought not to be search'd after, but ought to be punish'd when they are discover'd. Tertullian cries out; O! confus'd and perplex'd Judgment, which necessarily descriptions.

froj ing inno

Men conn

your puni after

clare

is de

is, the liunle

they

Lyin Crin

whe tion.

to

en.

Ws

th

er

le

910

he

rs

0.

2-

g, y,

-1

d.

11

id

ys:

froys itself. The Emperor forbids searching after the Christians, as if they were innocent, and he commands them to be punish'd, as if they were guilty: He is Merciful and Cruel at the same Time; he connives at and condemns all at once. How comes your own Judgment to witness against yourself? If you judge that we ought to be punish'd, why don't you let search be made after us? if it seems to you that we ought not to be search'd after, why don't you declare us Innocent?

This Reasoning is as strong as it is delicate, and what makes it better is, that Pliny had sent to Trajan, that he had heard nothing of the Christians, unless that they would not sacrifice to the Gods; in other Respects, that they liv'd in exact Discipline; that their Manners were pure, that they expressly forbid Murder, Adultery, Lying, Persidiousness, and other Crimes.

ST. Austin gives a fine Idea of God, when he says to him in a pious Emotion.

TOU

5

Seve

he ac

N

Subje

The well

very

Griei have

a ver

very

T I

Passa

try to

lubti

don't

fairs.

Fathe

Justry

Spide

Thre

bufly

T

TOU love, Lord, but you love with out Trouble and Passion; you are jealous, but you are not sensible of the Uneasiness of Jealousy. You repent yourself, but your Repentance is not attended with Grief; you make yourself angry, and yet are always unruffled; you change your Works, but not your Designs; you are never Poor, and yet you take Pleasure in Gains; you are never Covetous, and yet you require Interest for the Talent you give us.

ALL these Antitheses are well grounded, and are not what are call'd Points, or Puns.

THE Fathers have very beautiful Thoughts upon the Afflictions that God fends us.

lian, whom God undertakes to correct, and with whom he youchfafes to be angry.

ST. Austin says something stronger and more tender, upon the same Subject; Let him use all the Severities he pleases towards us, he is yet our Father.

ith.

ous,

nesi

but

yet

OUT

are

MOR

ell

l'd

at

ıl.

ì,

).

St. Gregory calls these Paternal Severities, Torments of Mercy: And he adds, he torments and loves at the same Time.

Nothing can be faid upon this Subject more delicate, or more solid. These three, or sour short Expressions well weigh'd, and well digested, are very proper to make us bear great Griess; and I avow, that I myself have drawn great Helps from them, in a very sad Juncture that made my Life very bitter to me.

the Prophet Isaiah. Origen applies this Passage to Men of the World, who try to compass their Ends by the most subtile and cunning Ways, and yet don't succeed the better in their Affairs.

THERE is no Work, fays this Father, where there appears more Industry, and more Art, than in the Spider's Web. The Texture of the Threads so well dispos'd, and so curicully interwoven with one another, is a Master-

Master-Piece of Nature, that confounds all the Master-Pieces of Art, but it is also the Weakest and least Substantial of all Works; a little Gust of Wind tears it, and carries it away. See what a great Fortune built with all the Cunning of Human Wisdom is, it can't support itself, and needs nothing to throw it down.

IN the Judgment of St. Jerom, there is not so bad a Writer but finds a Reader like himsels.

THE Prince of Satyrical Poets among the French has improv'd upon this, when he faid,

Un sot trouve toujours un plus sot qui

l'admire.

One Fool still finds a greater him admire.

St. Austin perfectly explains in what pure Love consists. The Love of a Christian Soul, says he, is not pure if it serves God for Interest: What then shall our Services go without Reward? No, without doubt, but we shall

Mall ferv'd of ou him f Tefus that L that I I will give h elf to s not after y out In can d him, howe enoug he F Heav

S Truits

Heav oth

A

it

ñ

d

2

1

H

o

m, ds

ts

n

ui

m

in

ve

ire

lat le-

we

all

hall have God himself whom we ferv'd, for a Reward; he will be the Pay of our Labours, because we shall see him fuch as he is. What does our Lord Jesus Christ say to his Disciples? He hat Loves me keeps my Commandments; be hat Loves me, will my Father Love, and I will Love him alfo. And what will he give him then? And I will manifest myelf to him. If you don't Love at all it is nothing; if you Love, if you figh after your God, if you ferve him without Interest, that is all that your Heart an desire: Look after nothing besides him, he has enough to fatisfy you, nowever Covetous you are, a God is nough for you: Avarice aspires after he Possession of all the Earth and Heaven too; but is not he that made Heaven and Earth of more Value than oth together?

ST. Chrysoftom's Thoughts upon the ruits of Repentance are beautiful and blid.

AT the Tribunal of Men, and coording to the Proceeding of the World,

[262]

World, after your Sentence is pronounc'd, you may weep and groan in vain, your Tears and Groans will not fave you from Punishment. But a the Tribunal of God, according to the Proceedings of the Church, if you weep and figh with all your Hear then you will annul the Sentence of your Judge, and obtain your Pardon.

THE Advice that St. Bernard give to Pope Eugenius, shews him to be Man of as much Sense as Zeal. Tea off the Veil, says he, that hides yo from your own Eyes; pluck off the Leaves which hide your Shame, bu don't heal your Wound: Strip of you vain Ornaments, and all that feeming Glory that furrounds you, that yo may see yourself quite naked, and you came into the World. Did yo come with those Marks of Dignit and those costly Garments? Did yo come here all shining with precion Stones, andloadedwith Gold? If yo look uponall this as something withou you, as a Cloud that passes away, and the

will rou Ma

and Mai and fine,

a Nu who Wor

H

for !

fays
profat
Head
your g
and I
Air,
Sign of
that J
Laugh

gay **U** Wo**ma** God.

that t

will foon be dispers'd, you will see in yourself nothing but a poor miserable Man, discontented with his Condition, and asham'd of his Nakedness; a Man who weeps because he is born, and murmurs because he exists. In fine, a Man born for Labour, and not for Honour.

WHAT the same Father writes to a Nun of his Time, falls upon all those who have the Spirit and Airs of the

World.

the you

ive

you hou yo hou

th

HOW could you be so long call a Nun, says he, who under a holy Name have led a profane Life? How can the Veil upon your Head promise Modesty, while under that, your gay and wanton Eyes shew Impudence and Lust? You walk indeed with a weil'd Air, but with a haughty one. Under the Sign of Modesty you are heard to say Words that shock it: Those immoderate Fits of Laughter, those wanton Airs in your Gate, that too nice Dress would become better a gay Woman of the World than a young Woman consecrated to the Service of God.

[264]

Austin says upon a very like Subject; We find there are Nuns which don't know what Rule and Discipline is, curious Women speaking of Things not becoming their State. Vain and proud, Pratlers, loving even elegant Eating and Wine, as much Virgins as they are. What does it signify to have a chaste Body with a debauch'd Souls An humble and modest Married Woman is better than a haughty and proud Virgin for if she was Married she would not have a Name to be vain of, and she would have a Bridle to govern her.

MINUCIUS FELIX don't much spare the old Romans upon their Conquests, and upon their Religion. After having said, that all that they possess, and all that they adore, is the Fruit of Boldness and Injustice; that their Temples are enrich'd with the Ruin of Towns, and the Spoil of Gods themselves. He adds, the Romans are not become so powerful because they are Religious, but because they have committed Sacrileges with Impunity.

gain ed to fome is cuthe

fines strip A vour

reliev with make leries.

A Horse Teeth

T while fave to

T H are ma the Bo is deny

ST.

THE Invective of St. Ambrose against rich Misers for being hard hearted to the Poor, and oppressing them
sometimes instead of relieving them,
is cutting and ingenious. You line
the Walls of your Houses with the
sinest Tapestry, and at the same Time
strip Men naked.

A POOR naked Man cries at your Door, and far from thinking to relieve him, you are only concern'd with what Sort of Marble you shall make the Pavement of your Gal-

leries.

BU

8

W

on ey he at he de re

A MAN asks Bread while your Horses champ Gold between their Teeth.

THE People die with Hunger while the Diamond in your Ring might fave the Life of a whole People.

THE Saint then fays, The Poor are made Use of to search for Gold in the Bowels of the Earth, and yet Gold

is deny'd them.

ST. Jerom speaks yet in a severer Manner upon this Subject. Gold, says

fays he, shines throughout all your Houses, on the Walls, on the Ciclings on the Pillars; and Christ quite naket dies for Hunger in the Person of the Poor before your Door.

ST. Jerom happily expresses himself in Marcella's Epitaph, to shew how regular and unreproachable the Con-

duct of that Roman Lady was.

WHO has ever heard any Thing disagreeable of her that he could be lieve? Who could believe it without condemning himself at the same Time for ill Nature, without thinking himfelf wicked and infamous?

T H E Character of the Pagas Widows is well describ'd in the same Place, to raise the Merit of Marcella

by Opposition.

THEY are us'd to paint, to dress in Silk, to wear Jewels, Pearl Necklaces, and rich Pendants, to have always Perfumes and Scents about them, to make them small sweet; They mourn for their Husbands in fucha Manner as if they rejoic'd, that they are

are at

they

whon

whon

God I chose

have

Husb

their

the C

eafy.

nothin

that v

what the B

it. S

in her

lov'd

to fup

her Co

found

in the

fulted.

rais'd

fays,

UP

01

are at last freed from Masters, and that they may look after other Husbands, whom they may command, and not whom they may obey, according as God has order'd; thus they generally chose Men so poor that they may only have the Name and Appearance of Husbands, who may be able to bear their Rivals, and may be turn'd upon the Common, if they are at all uneasy.

Our Widow, adds St. Jeron, had nothing like those; she had Garments that would keep off the Cold, and not what might offend Modesty, in letting the Body be shewn instead of covering it. She could not endure Gold either in her Ring, or in her Seal; and she lov'd much better to spread it Abroad to support the Poor, than to keep it in

her Coffer.

2

UPON Marcella's having a profound Knowledge of the Scripture, and in the Absence of St. Jerom being consulted, when there was any Dispute rais'd about some hard Passages, he says, as she was very prudent, and N 2 per-

the 1

perfec

the O

When

what

Man

Wher

all the

out an

a Cha

Palace

theatr

nage, Disbes

facre,

Herod of Mo

of Mu

ful Di

comes i

be don

who app

and Ty

TH

TI

perfectly knew what the Philosophers call the Art of Decorum, she answerd with so much Modesty, that what was her own she was far from taking the Honour of it herself, she attributed it to me, or to some other; so that she made herself a Disciple and Scholar in the very Things that she taught, and was a Mistress of.

CHRISTIAN Humility is a great Mystery, says St. Austin: God is above all Things of the World; exalt yourself up, and you will not come nigh him, humble yourself and he himself descends down to you.

ST. Chryfologue elegantly treats of

the Death of St. John Baptist.

AFTER having said, That he who was above Men, and equal to Angels, was given up to the Power of an immodest Woman, and a Dancer, he cries out: What, Herod, you commit Adultery, and cause John Baptist to be imprison'd? Do you judge in that Manner upon the Tribunal of Justice, you that

are a Criminal yourself? Do you thus in the Place of the Revenger of Innocence, persecute it? Tell me, I pray you, where is the Order of Things? Where is Modesty? Where is the Reputation of a Judge? But what do I say, where is God? Where is Man? Where is Equity? Where is Law? Where are the Rights of Nature? Herod, all the Things of the World are confiunded when you pronounce Judgment, and give out an Order.

0

is

lt

10

10

of

he

to

of

er,

7/1-

to

171-

bat

THE Head of the Saint is brought in a Charger, what a Sight is this! Herod's Palace is chang'd into a bloody Amphitheatre, his Table into a Circus full of Carrage, the Guests become Spectators, the Dishes objects of Horror, the Feast a Masfacre, the Wine there is turn'd into Blood, Herod's Birth-Day is chang'd into a Day: of Mourning and Death; the Instruments: of Musick there are nothing but sad mournful Dirges.

THAT is not a young Woman that comes into the Hall, it is a Savage Beast, be don't come to dance, but to destroy; she who appears and dances is more a Lyoness and Tygress than a Woman. They are not human

N 2

human Locks that hang apon her Shoulden and Neck, but the Hair of a furious Beaf. When in the Dance she bounds from the Ground, and shows her handsome Shape tis only Fury that gives her fuch a Majestin

THERE is not, perhaps, a more lively, nor more ingenious Description in all the Profane Authors than this.

How greedy is Covetouines, fays St. Austin, the Savage Beafts keep themselves in the Bounds that Nature prescribes, they don't do Violence they don't devour but only when they are press'd with Hunger, they leave their Prey when they are farisfy'd. The Avarice of the Rich is only unfatiable; this rakes, this always devous and nothing can fatisfy it.

STRANGE Evil, fays St. Jeron the World falls to decay, and defroy itself Daily; Sin alone remains in without ever destroying itself: The Town, fo Famous, fo Illustrious, the Capitol of the World was ruind by

one Col are The wha alm lefs of t perh build

SI It-is addit God's ment

Wor

An Use o able,

TI Beaut men : Advar

Advar Christia when

one Pire. There is no Land, no Country where the Roman Citizens are not feen fugitive and wretched. The Temples formerly Venerable for what they had facred and great, are almost all reduc'd to ashes; nevertheless we have yet a Love for the Riches of the Earth; we live as Persons that perhaps may die to Morrow, and we build as if we were to live in this World for ever.

SEE how Tertullian defines Beauty. It is the Happiness of the Body, an additional Persection which sets off God's Work, and is as the rich Garment of the Soul.

AND what he fays after upon the ill Use of Beauty itself, is not less agree

able, nor less ingenious.

ep are ce, ley

IVE

d fa

113

Oys in the b

THE Pride that generally attends
Beauty, don't become Christian Women: They ought not to glory in the
Advantages of the Flesh, but in the
Advantages of the Mind: Or if a
Christian glories in his Flesh, let it be
when 'tis torn for the Love of Christ
N 4 upon

upon Wooden horses, and upon Wheels, and it suffers patiently, that the Spirit which animates it, may be crown'd in it; and not that it may attract the Eyes, and the Sighs of young Men.

HE draws a very reasonable Conclusion from thence, that the Women who have no Beauty ought not to be much troubled that they are not handsome, and that those who have, ought to neglect so worthless and dangerous a Quality.

He don't content himself, in short, to exhort them to despise the Graces of the Body; he forbids them Ornament and Dress, because that all these sine and fashionable Habits do often only

ferve to corrupt Purity.

He fays that without these Helps Beauty has hardly any Charm, or Power, and it seems to be disarm'd; that on the contrary, if Beauty is wanting, Dress alone gives it in some Manner.

EVEN the old Women, adds Tertullian, run after Pleasures, when they leave off plain and modest Cloaths, as if D whice tings

mak forme

reftr upor conc

the I

Wor

a be St. J Jude and you

nervo Mati Tho

obse

Place

if Dress lighted up Passions in them, which the Coldness of Age had extinguish'd.

THE Comparison that St. Austin makes between Adam and Job, has something pleasant and ingenious in it.

MAN was overcome in the Terrestrial Paradise, but was victorious
upon the Dunghil. There the Devilconquer'd Man by the Help of the
Woman; Man here conquers both
the Devil and the Woman.

St. Jerom in two Expressions gives a beautiful Elogium of the Epistles of St. James, St. Peter, St. John, and St. Jude, when he says, they are short and long at the same Time, short, if you count the Words; long, if you observe the Thoughts.

This may be faid of all concise and nervous Discourses, which are full of Matter, and where there are almost more Thoughts than Words, such as are some Places in Titus Livius, Salust, and Tacitus.

N5 THE

THE St. Pays also, that the Revelation of St. John has as many My. steries as Words.

ST. Austin makes use of a powerful Motive to difarm a Man who breath'd nothing but Vengeance.

You that are a Christian desire to be reveng'd while Christ yet is not.

St. Cyprian says almost the same Thing, but in a greater and nobler Manner: What is the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, and how far does his Patience go? He is ador'd in Heaven, and is not yet reveng'd on Earth.

He in another Place reminds a Man who runs furiously to Vengeance, that he himself to whom Vengeance belongeth is not yet reveng d.

THE Motive that St. Paulin gives upon the same Subject, is as strong, and as engaging.

To return one Injury with another, is to revenge like a Man; but to revenge like God, is to love even our Enemies.

Sle

wl

Th

are

his

fur

Ri

wh

gai

he

wa

mi

hav

on

wh

is a

Ha

Me

the

agi

pol

but

क कार्यात अपने अपने के किया है। ALL the Rich have flept their Sleep, fays St. Auftin, and all the Men whose Hands were mighty have found nothing; they have lov'd present Things, and the Love of prefent Things has laid them afleep. They are become like a Man who dreams in his Sleep that he has found a Treafure; all the Time he is afleep he is Rich, his dreaming causes his Wealth; when he awakes, he becomes Poor again. If Sleep falls upon him when he is laid down upon the Earth, for want of a Bed, he has then what his miserable Condition resuses to ler him have: He sees himself in his Dream, on a fudden laid upon a rich for Bed; while the Illusion lasts, he is Rich, he is a great Lord; when 'tis ended, his Happiness is ended likewise.

1,

This is the Image of the Happy Men of the Age. The Passions which they nourish in their Heart cause an agreeable Sleep, while that lasts they possess great Riches, and great Places; but this Sleep lasts but for a little Time;

Life

am

the

the

Na

diff

Pra you wh

Lo

are

car

let

and

Cic

tho

Ora

thi

per

a (

to

ter

wi

we

DOL

Life passes away, and when the Day of Recenity opens their Byes, they find nothing in their Hands; all their Fortune is fled as a Dream, of which nothing remains but a confus'd Remembrance, with the Trouble that they were Happy only in Imagination, and now are really Miserable.

WHAT is more pathetick and cutting than St. Jerom's Invective on Sabinian, that unworthy Deacon, who attack'd a Virgin in the holy Places.

Worst Wretch! you enter with an abominable Design into that holy Cavern where the Son of God was born, and where the Truth slourish'd out of the Bosom of the Earth! Are you not asked that the Infant should cry out from his Manger? That the Mother of the Lord should see and observe you? The Angels sing, the Shepherds run, the Stars shine, the Wise-Men adore, Herod is alarm'd, all Jerusalem is troubl'd, and you enter the Abode of the Virgin, to surprize and seduce a Virgin.

y

h

0

1-

i

x

It.

e

S

n

m

I AM afraid, Wretch as I am, I am in Horror to lay before your Eyes the Enormity of your Crime: All the Church resounds the adorable Name of Christ; and the Tongues of different Nations make a Concert of Praise in the Honour of God; and you at the Entrance of the Place itself, where once was the Manger of the Lord, and which now is an Altar, you are studying Love-Letters.

What Abomination is this! I can go no farther, my Tears will not let me speak any more; Indignation and Grief stop my Voice. Where is Cicero, or Demosthenes, those Rivers, those Torrents of Eloquence? O great Orators, you would both have been in this Case mute: Here is a Thing happen'd which no Eloquence can explain, a Crime is seen which no Player dares to represent, no Bussion dares to counterseit, and no Poet dares to describe.

WRETCH, when you was found with this Virgin in the holy Place, were not your Eyes darken'd? Did not your Tongue lose the Use of Speech?

Speech? Did not your Arms fail you? Did not your Heart tremble? Could

you fland upon your Feet?

THE Saint speaks then of Sabinian's Letters, and after having faid, that the Angel who kept the Stable of Bath. lehem discover'd all this Conversation of Gallantry; he cries out, How my Eyes were profan'd with reading your Letters! How does the Day in which I read these lewd Letters deserve to be curs'd! How foft, how obscene are the Expressions! How could a Deacon fay this? What do I fay? How could he know these Sort of Things? Wretch, where have you learn'd fuch Language, you who boast so much that you was brought up in the Church?

Saint, to repent in Sackcloth and Ashes, to retire to Solitude, to implore the Mercy of God with continual Tears; but this had but an ill Effect: I am become your Enemy for telling you the Truth.

IN

me

don

you

Wh

grie

fent

the

YOU

you

you

V.01

tha

you

VOI

Str

asc

ful]

Stu

W

tha

Te

am

tha

and

In short, the III that you speak of me gives me no Trouble; for who don't know, that a Man who acts like you, can praise nothing but Vice. What grieves me, is that you don't grieve for yourself, that you are not sensible that you are dead, that like the Gladiators, you adorn yourself for

your own Funeral.

lt

0

IF

h

e

n

h

e

n

u

You are dress'd in fine Linnen, you wear Rings upon your Fingers, you clean your Teeth with Powder, you adjust in form those sew Hairs that you have on your Autumnal Pate; you use Perfumes to scene yourself, you go to Baths, you appear in the Streets and Publick Places clean and fine as one of the Beau-Monde, whose Head is full of a foolish Passion, and whose whole Study is the Art of Complainance. Wretch that you are, turn to the Lord, that the Lord may turn to you; let Tears run a little from your Eyes; amidst an those Ornaments that feed that Self-Love, and make you so pretty and amiable in your own Eyes, know well that you are Poor, full of Wounds

and Nastiness, and have more to complain of than Beggars who live upon Alms.

will

yet

Exi Mo

plo

Occ

nati

upo

the

Th

fom

him

his

he f

he f

to d

Par

ST. Bernard, to justify what Christ says himself of his Yoke, speaks thus, CANNOT that truly be call'd light, that far from loading and pressing down, comforts and supports? I am studying if there is any Thing to be met with in the World like this Burden; and I find that the Feathers of Birds are of this Nature: Wonderful Work of Nature! Where there is most Quantity, there is the less Weight.

ST. Austin has the same Thought, and St. Bernard may have copy'd it.

THERE is a Burden that loads and is heavy, that of Christ comforts and is light, it resembles Feathers; for if you take the Feathers off a Bird you take a Weight from it, and the more of this Weight you take away the less able he is to raise himself from the Ground: He can't fly because you have taken away his Load, give him his Load again and he will

will not fail to fly; such is the Burden of Christ.

THE Thought is ingenious, and

yet true.

TERTULLIAN proving the Existence of God, by the inward Movement that makes us name, implore, and thank him upon a thousand Occasions, has this beautiful and famous Expression: O Evidence of Soul naturally Christian. She don't look upon the Capitol, but Heaven, when the speaks thus.

ST. Austin's Expression upon the Threat'nings of God to the Sinner, has something that pleases and stings.

Goo spares him in threat'ning him, he defers to punish him, he holds his Hand ready, he bends his Bow, he says he is going to strike; would he say this so loud, if he was willing to do it?

ST. Chrysologue makes an excellent Parallel between the Death of poor Lazarus Lawarus, and that of the wicked rich Man.

WHAT Revolution, what Change is this, fays that Father? The Angels carry the poor Man to Heaven; Hell swallows up the Rich. The happy Death of the poor Man extinguishes all the Delights, and all the Glory of the Life of the Rich, tarnishes all the Splendor, and all the Pomp of his Funeral. Why do we let ourselves be dazled by Appearances? Why do Funeral Pomps impose upon us? At the Funeral of a rich Man, a numerous Crowd of Servants and Slaves all in Mourning, with Faces fallen with Grief, and Eyes bath'd in Tears go before the Body. An innumerable Multitude of Angels carries the poor Man in Triumph, with melodious Concerts, and Songs of Joy.

God is never more provok'd with us, fays St. Jerom, than when he appears least so, his greatest Anger is not to shew his Anger.

ST.

ject

Fath

Ang

he d

time

nal 1

and

it,

Life

him

Nev

Bea

one

it is

Vie

fati

Tin

WOI

Hu

be

I do

tho

57. Paulin says upon the same Subject; the Goodness of the Sovereign Father of Men is so great that even his Anger proceeds from his Mercy, and he don't chasten but to pardon.

ge

ell

py les

he

be

une

IS.

n

0

r

5

ST. Austin has Thoughts and Sentiment worthy of him upon the Eternal Beautitude.

I HAVE ask'd one Thing of God, and I shall not rest 'till I have obtain'd it, that is to flay all the Days of my Life in the House of the Lord, to fee him, and to be Happy in feeing him. Never fear of being satiated. Infinite Beauty has fuch great Charms, that one is never tir'd with feeing it, tho' it is always before the Eyes. View don't farisfy, or rather it does fatisfy, and it does not at the fame Time. For if I was to fay that you would not be fatisfy'd there would be Hunger: If I should fay you would be satisfy'd, there would be Distaste. Idon't know how to express myself, but God has wherewithal to fatisfy those who do not find proper Expresfions

fions for it, and who thinks he can give them more than they can conceive.

appe

than

fever

and

Wor

they

it ha

we :

An a

Nice

T

logy

Air c

Book

Gods

Side

Wre

was

flay'

pecta by th

guar

the o

THE Author of a Book attributed to Saint Austin well assumes the Spirit

of that Father in faying.

Lord is; who can explain to us that unspeakable Goodness? You, even you, blessed Spirits, who have experienc'd it, can't make us Mortals to comprehend it, who have tasted nothing like it. In vain 'tis said to us that there is nothing sweeter than Honey; if we have never tasted it we don't know what is said to us; one Drop of it upon the Tongue will make us percieve its Sweetness better than the most eloquent and polish'd Discourses can.

Tis something Great to be a Christian and not to appear so, says Saint Austin.

THE same Father upon that gives very wise Advice to a Christian Virgin, for the Rule of her Manners. Don't

d

t

ti

1,

6-

is

ve W

it

1

he

es

ri-

res

in,

Don't affect, says he to her, to appear so devout, nor more humble than you ought, for fear that in slying Glory, you seem to seek after it: For several Persons who hide their Charity and their Fasts from the Eyes of the World, desire to please even because they are not solicitous to please. And it happens I don't know how, that we desire Praise when we shun it. An affected Negligence, or an affected Nicety don't become a Christian.

logy reproaches the Heathens with an Air of Rallery concerning what their Books say of their Gods. That these Gods sought with one another, on the Side of the Trojans, or the Greeks, like Wrestlers and Gladiators; that Venus was wounded by the Stroke of an Arrow from a Man's Hand; that Mars stay'd three Months in Irons, and expected to have dy'd so; that Jupiter, by the Help of a certain Monster was guarded from the same Violence, that the other Gods would have done him:

After having added feveral other such Adventures, and more sidiculous than these, taken out of the Poets and Philosophers, and entirely unworthy of the Divinity; he thus concludes, I don't know but your Gods have more to complain of you than they have of the Christians.

ach I factored How wonderful are the vifible Works of God! fays St. Austin; What Beauty, what Magnifidence, what Variety is there in the Heavens, and the Stars, in the Forests, and in the Fields, in the Animals, and in the Plants! What Pleasure is it to see the Earth in the Spring painted with 6 many divers Flowers, the Air Peopled with an infinite Number of Birds, which have different Feathers, and different Songs? What a Sight is the Sea, with so many different Colours, sometimes in a Rage, sometimes in Calm? Always beautiful, and fome times so much the more Beautiful, in that it has fomething pleasing in its Agitation, without giving Terror. How

low identification in the without the with

nany refer greea

nd N Order onsta

aly t

S To n the loble A s

ot on he Ea n Elep Vorm

orts of which vames

Christ, ad gr low many excellent Viands has Proidence prepar'd us against Hunger!
low many different Tastes has he put
in these Viands to raise the Appetite,
without the Help of Cooks! How
hany Remedies are there in Nature to
reserve and to restore Health! How
greeable is the Vicissitude of Day
and Night. How wonderful is the
onstant! And yet all these Things are
all the Comforts of the Miserable,
and not the Rewards of the Happy.

ST. J. rom, to set off little Things a the Service of God, uses a very

oble Comparison.

一品下日

20 9

at.

d

16

10

6

d

50

10

8

a & E

ts

r.

W

As the Wisdom of the Creator is of only admirable in the Heaven and he Earth, in the Sun and in the Sea, in Elephants and Lyons, but even in Worms and Flies, and in all those of orts of little Animals, the Bodies of which we know better than the sames: Thus a Soul devoted to Christ, equally applies herself to small and great Things, and signalizes herself

[288]

froi

the

Peo

obli

OWI

Rig of t

an l

Ma

that

the

- W

as t

Cau

has o

fters Slave

to gr

will him

felf as much in the one as the other being perswaded that there must be a Account given even for every ide Word.

SALVIAN pathetically describes the Disorders of the Christians of Africk, whom adverse Fortune made more Licentious and Foolish, instead of making them more Regular and Wife.

WHO could imagine an Evil 6 great? The Barbarians were in Arm about Carthage, and the Believers of the Town foolishly spent their Time at the Plays of the Circus, and at the Shews of the Theatre. Without the Town there was nothing feen but Massacre and Slaughter; within the Town nothing but Debauchery and extravagant Joy. The Noise of Bat tles, and the Noise of Plays confound ed, as it were, one another. The Voice of the Dying was mingled with that of the infensible Spectators: One could hardly distinguish the Groans of the People that were kill'd in Battle from

[289]

from the Acclamations of the People in

the Circus.

ad

ead

and

ime the the but the but the ithe of the

mc

WHAT did such mad and wicked People do then but oblige God, who, perhaps, was not willing to ruin them, oblige him, I say, almost against his own Will entirely to destroy them.

To shew that every one has a Right to fight and pursue the Enemies of the Prince and State, Tertulian has an Expression full of Energy. Every Man is a Soldier against the Criminals that are guilty of High-Treason, against the Enemies of the Publick-Good.

-W E ought to fear nothing so much as the Evil that we ourselves are the Cause of in sollowing our Lusts. Godhas created us good Servants, says St. Austin, and we create very bad Masters in our Hearts. We deserve to be Slaves to our disorderly Passions, and to groan under the Tyranny of Masters that we make ourselves, since we will not live under the Obedience of him who made us.

IN

[290]

Lord, we don't deliver ourselves from Slavery. Sinners in vain seek Liberty and Independance, they will always be Slaves: And all that they will gain by being unwilling to submit them selves to God, is that they will not serve a good Master.

Pomp of the World, and the Luxury of Drefs; he is not by that deliver'd from the Tyranny of the Passions. Lust, according to St. Jerom, reigns as much under Frieze as under Silk. This don't fear the King's Purple, nor despise the Beggar's Rags.

THE Expression here makes the

chief Beauty of the Thought.

WHAT St. Bernard says to encourage a lazy Christian to go through Troubles, has something plain and grand in it.

WILL you still murmur, and say, I have of a long Time Suffer'd, I can no longer bear Such a Load of Ills. What you you what is Et and

Pain lows This this

Wor Evil to N

we !

Labo fucco Day

Crow for f

in y than

Dro radi drov Sain

Peace the]

but

m

ty

in

10

he ry dis.

e,

e

1,

0

you suffer lasts but for a Moment; what you hope for after your fuffering Why, do you count Days is Eternal. and Years? Time paffes away, and Pain with it; but the Glory that follows Trouble does not pass away: This gives all itself, and all at once; this gives itself for Eternity. In this World, sufficient for every Day is the Evil thereof; and what we shall fuffer to Morrow we don't feel to Day; but we shall be recompened for all our Labour in that Day which is not to be succeeded by another: 'Tis in that Day, and not in those Days that the Crown of Righteousness which I wait for shall be given me. One Day alone in your House, .O my God, is better than a Thousand any where else.

THE Bitterness of Life is tasted Drop by Drop, but the Sweets of Paradise are Torrents that in a Manner drown and overflow the Heart of Saints: These are Rivers of Glory and Peace, according to the Language of the Holy Spirit; Rivers which diffuse, but not exhaust themselves; which

keep

there

look you t

but I

not fo

ly for

pleaf

my c

here, a Sin

a Sig in r felf; you

gilar you

the

Hea

you,

Flat

you shal

Poil

Poi

into

you

keep an eternal Course; Waters all ways living, always full. This Recompence of the Righteous is Weight of Glory: 'Tis not a glorious Palace, or a glorious Garment that is promis'd them, but Glory itself. 'The not something that gives Joy, 'tis Joy itself, perfectly pure and unmix'd.

We may fall into Vice even by the Way of Virtue, St. Paulin ingeniously fays. If we don't keep a just Measure we shall be in danger of being proud because we are humble.

A MAN can't be too much upon his Guard not to give any Liberty to his Eyes. St. Bernard shews this in two samous Examples, in Eve, Adam's Wife; and in Dinah, Jacob's Daughter.

Wife; and in Dinah, Jacob's Daughter.

He says upon the Subject of Eve, from those Words of Genesis, The Woman saw that the Tree was good for Food, and beautiful to look upon. Why do you look with so much Pleasure and Attention upon what is Mortal to you? Why do you cast your Eye so often there?

Ous tis I'm

he Cly ire ud

to in 's

there? To what purpose do you think to look upon that which is not permitted you to eat? I cast my Eyes there, say you, but I don't reach my Hand thither; Iam not forbid to look upon this Fruit, I am only forbid to eat of it; can't I look where I please? Has not God made me Mistress of my own Eyes? Don't deceive yourself here, replies the Saint, if tis not precisely a Sin to look, 'tis an Occasion of Sin;'tis a Sign of the Fault that you have done, in not watching enough upon yourfelf; 'tis the Cause of the Fault that you will commit through want of Vigilance and Pre Caution. For while you amuse yourself in this Manner, the Serpent subtily glides into your Heart; he speaks soft Expressions to you, he seduces your Reason by his Flatteries, he by his Lies takes from you Fear, by affuring you that you shall not die. You greedily drink the Poison that will destroy you; and this Poison will make you bring Wretches into the World that will perish like yourself.

03

As

who

Thin all.

who

fet t

you ner

this

the

Thi

enti

ever

obso

oug

avo

Grie

mai

less

lian

that

the

Sou

Vic

As to Dinah, who came out to at the Women of the Country where he was with Jacob, and who pay'd to dear for her Curiofity. St. Remains thus befpeaks her; What Occasion was there for your feeing these foreign Women? Though you saw them in mocently and without harm, you was not seen so yourself: You curiously observe, but was yourself observed with more Curiosity. Who could ever believe that this curious Idleness, or idle Curiosity could be of such satal Consequences to you, to yours, and to the Enemies themselves?

The we agree with St. Austin, the most desorm'd Vices have a deceiful Appearance, and some Shadow of Beauty that counterfeits the divine Persections. For Pride imitates Great ness and Nobleness, while you alone, O my God, are infinitely Great, and rais'd above all Things. What does Ambition seek but Honours and Glory But you alone deserve to be honourd, you only are eternally Glorious. Gruelty would make itself fear'd, but what ought, to be fear'd but God alone, whose

whose Power nothing is able to escape.

Avarice would possess a great many
Things, but you, Lord, you possess

all.

THEN the holy Doctor adds, all those who deviate from you, my God, and who set themselves up against you, imitate you in an irregular and criminal Manner; but while they imitate you in this Manner, they shew that you are the Beginning and Greator of all Things; so that a Man can't wander entirely from you without retaining, even in his Error, some Traces and obscure Marks of your divine Beauty.

To keep himself from Sin, a Man ought to fly the Shadow of it, and avoid the least Opportunity for it. Grievous Sins, whose Enormity is manisest and sensible, are sometimes less dangerous, according to Tertullian's Remark, than little Liberties that are taken in the Conversation of the World; because that a virtuous Soul is struck with Horror at a gross Vice, and resists an Evil that sies in her

O4 Face;

Face; but she is not always guarded against small Faults that don't strike at sirst, and whose Malignity is not at all perceiv'd: She don't forbid her self Things that seem in a Manner permitted, and for this Reason, she ought to be more cautious, and so much the more to sear Danger, as it is said there is none to sear.

What a beautiful Sight is it for God, says Minucius Felix, to see a Christian engag'd with Grief, when he bravely bears the Threatenings of Tyrants; the Cruelty of Executioners, the Violence of Punishments; when he stands up against Kings and great Men of the World with a free and magnanimous Air; when he yields to God alone, to whom he belongs. In fine, when Victorious over himself and others, he with a noble Pride insults the Judge, who has pronounc'd Sentence of Death against him.

A T the Sight of a God crucify'd and dying upon the Cros, St. Austin

has deal t

Breth. Impie

are strain upon start

true dead Pow pear

but

wise risen certa

this

and Dea Effe

mu

the

has an Expression that leaves a great

deal to be imagin'd.

not

her.

Det

she

60.11

for

ri. he

n

at

d

0

П

d

SEE here a wonderful Sight, my Brethren, a very wonderful Spectacle; if Impiety sees it, 'tis a Subject of Ridicule, if Piety views it, 'tis a great Mystery.

if Piety views it, 'tis a great Mystery.

TERTULLIAN, whose Thoughts are always strong, and sometimes strain'd too far, has a bold Thought upon the same Subject, which at sirst startles the Mind, and seems false, but conceals a great Mystery, and is true at the Bottom. The Son of God is dead, says he; this belongs to the Power of Faith, because that it appears absurd, and Reason can in no wise account for it. The Son of God is risen again after he was buried. This is certain and not to be doubted, because this is naturally impossible.

THE true Sense of these prosound and mysterious Words is this, the Death of the Son of God being the Effect of infinite Love, and beyond the Rules of human Prudence, which must think it ridiculous that a God should die, and that an innocent Per-

0.5

[298]

for should be put to Death to five Criminal; nothing makes this My. ftery more worthy of Faith, than because it appears less reasonable in the Opinion of Men. As the Refurrection of Christ surpasses all the Powers of Na. ture, and must be the Work of a Power all divine: 'Tis certain that this Person both God and Man, hath taken again a new Life, because a Refurrection is naturally impossible.

fame Tertullian fays in another Place, speaking of Baptilm, in which by two Drops of Water, Man is regenerated, Sin blotted out, and Death destroy'd. 'Tis a very wonderful Thing, and it ought to be believ'd the more, as it is 10 very furprizing that one can hardly believe it. For is it not just that the Works of God should be above all that we admire, and flould cause in us such Surprize and Extacy that should put us besides ourselves. We are surpriz'd and altonish'd at them, but 'tis because we believe them. The Infidels admire at them

an als pla and

tha Ma

25

was Ma in i

to n

well

Und

W lette away does

bim, Why Temp

arriv

and:

[999]

and don't believe them. Don't they alfo look upon the Works that are plain and little in Appearance as small and vain Things, and the great Works as impossible?

h

A

n

n d

d

d

e

S

1

1

HE fays again in another Place, that God is never greater than when Man thinks him little, as if a Mystery was fo much more a Divine One, as Man finds less Reason and Propriety in it.

THIS is what made St. Zenon of Verona say, That the Property of Godis to work wonderful Things beyond human Understanding, and bardly credible.

THE same Zenon shews admirably well the Necessity of Christian Hope.

WITHOUT Hope every Thing languisbes among Men. Arts are negletted, no Virtues are exercis'd: Take away Hope, all perisbes, all dies. What does a Scholar do with a Master that teaches him, if he Hopes nothing from his Study? Why does the Pilot expose his Vessel to Tempests at Sea, if he does not expect to arrive to Port? Why does the Soldier de-

the

that

Ma

Syll

tha

the

Sal

K

Tol

it,

nh

nou

Syl

wh

La

T

pr

m th th

di

to

spise, not only the Rigours of Winter, and the Heat of Summer, but his own Life also but because he is animated with the Hope of Glory? Why does the Labourer states his Grain, if he does not Hope the Riscompence of his Labour in a plentiful Harwest? Why does the Christian believe in Christ, if he don't Hope one Day to possess the eternal Happiness that Christ has no mis'd him.

UPON the Tyrants, who perfects ted the Church in its Birth, dressing the Martyrs in Garments dipt in Brimstone, and setting Piles round about them, to burn them alive by little and little; Tertullian cries out, All that you have done is vain, we conquer by dying, this is the Ornament of our Victory, 'tis our Robe of State; the Pile of Wood where our Bodies are reduc'd to Ashes, is our triumphal Chariot.

ST. Austin's Remark upon the Exactness of Men to speak correctly, and the Negligence in the Regularity of their Life, has Sense and Elegancy in it.

SEE

Ro

lar-

e in

Tels

070-

CO.

ng

m-

ut

nd

ve

15

SEE Lord, fays this Father, bow the Sons of Men carefully observe the Rules that they have received from their first Masters of Grammar about Letters and Syllables; and how they neglect the Laws that they have receiv'd from You, about the Discipline of Manners, and eternal Salvation: So that he who has but a little Knowledge and Tincture of the Latin Tongue, he who professes the Knowledge of it, or to teach it to others, if contrary to what the Grammarians prescribe, be pronounces Omo without aspirating the first Syllable, he gives greater Offence to those who hear him, then if violating the divine Laws, he sould hate a Man to death, who is a Mortal himself.

The holy Doctor carries the same Thought farther, and puts it in sull Light, when he says to God; How profound and unsearchable are thy Judgments, thou God of Glory and Majesty, thou who dwellest in the highest Heavens, thou who alone art Great, and who according to the immoveable Law of thy Justice, to punish brutal Passions blindest those that let themselves be ted by them. When a

Man

Man, who seeks the Reputation of Elaquent, speaks before a Judge in the Presence of a numerous Assembly against an Enemy, what he hates even to Death: He takes Care that he does not Murder one Word in the Languages he speaks, but he don't care what he says in his study'd Malice to murder his Enemy.

Words, that can't be so well kept in

our Language.

STNESIUS, Bishop of Cyrene, a Philosopher and a Man of Wit, who in his Stile, according to Photius, joins the Pleasant with the Sublime, gives excellent Lessons to the Emperor Areadus for his good Government.

PHILOSOPHY, says he to him, is necessary for a young Prince, either to prevent the Disorder of his Passions, or to stop them when they say out, and are most violent: 'Tis Wisdom which must reduce the Passions to that just Medium which Reason requires, and which is proper to Virtue. For, if a Man is not upon his Guard, Virtues will easily degenerate into Vices,

fo nig Tyra Rath lity magi

phy with

Arro

betw rema folut over they Aut

man Tro

his I and that fuch

bou thin

Plea

fonigh do Vices and Virtues border: Tyranny is as nigh to Monarchy, as Rashness is to Courage, and Prodigality to Magnificence: So that the magnanimous Man willibecome Proud. Arrogant, Unjust, Cruel, if Philosophy don't rule him by keeping him

within the Bounds of Virtue.

re-an He me be

in

0

THE Difference that Synefius makes between a Tyrant and a King is very remarkable; They both have an abfolute Power, a Sovereign Command over a great Number of Subjects, but they don't make the fame Use of their Authority and Power: He that feeks the Good of those whom he commands, who would fuffer Labour and Trouble himself, that no Ill should come to them: Who hazards all, even his Life, that they may live in Peace and Safety; who watches and labours that they may be free from Trouble; fuch a One deserves the Title of a King.

But he who abuses his Power, is boundless in Luxury; who has nothing in View but his Interests and Pleasures, who thinks that he sits upon the Throne only to fatisfy his Passions

with

with Impunity, and to oppress his People; who pretends his Subjects are only made Slaves to serve him, and to please his extravagant Fancies and Desires; who, in fine, thinks more of eating up his Flock than of feeding them, this is

what I call a Tyrant.

STNESIUS after having advised the Emperor to make himself a little Popular by shewing himself from Time to Time to his Soldiers, cries out; What Empire is better established, and whose Foundation is more solid and sure than his, who is guarded by the Love and Good-Will of his People? What private Man is in more Safety, and has less to fear, than a Prince who is not feard himself, but all his Subjects Fears are for him.

HE adds, That an Emperor who is never seen at the Head of his Armies, and whom the Defenders of the Empire don't know but by his Pictures, is the unworthiest Thing in the World.

HE says in the same Work, That the true Character of Royal Dignity is to do Good to all the World; and that a King

ought

ought

Sour

and t

Plate

to fe

Philo

Hear

Phile

then

of G

thing

rifor

Thu

in Sc

fom'

Gene

Eyes

tions

and p

Gene

for t

the (

ħ

source of Light, never ceases to shine, and to spread his Rays over all the Earth.

o y

P

d

e

n

5

4

t

0

In fine, he ends his Discourse with Plato's Wish, which was not obtain'd, to see Kings become Philosophers, or Philosophers become Kings. Would Heaven was pleas'd that I might see in you Philosophy united to the Regality, none then shall ever hear me discourse of the Art of Governing.

thing in the Eyes of God, in Comparison to Virtue and Righteousness: Thus the Nobility of Noah was valued in Scripture, according to St. Chryso-stom's Remark upon those Words of Genesis, But Noah found Grace in the Eyes of the Lord. These are the Generations of Noah, Noah was a just Man and perfect in his Generations, and Noah walk'd with God.

SEE, says the Saint, a Manner of Genealogy uncommon and entirely new, for the Scripture Saying at first, This is the Generation of Noah: It seems to raise

raise our Attention, as if it would go up even to the antient Patriorchs, and give us a Catalogue of all his Ancestors, of their bonourable Titles, and of their good Actions; as if it was going to relate to us, sho his Father was, and how he came into World, and Such like Things as Genea. logists are us'd to say. But leaving all this, and taking another Method; this fays, Noah was a just Man and perfect, Noah walk'd with God. Is not this a wonderful Generation! He was a Man: See the Holy Spirit makes the Name common to Nature, enter into the Praise even of a just Man; for as other Men drownld in the Pleasures of Sense have in a Manner lost what belongs to a Man, be alone among fo manykept the Chanaster and Image of a Man; and in truth a Man only keeps the Image of a Man, when he is Reafonable and Virtuques, when he commands this Passions, and obeys his God.

THOSE that are Slaves to Vine, and Enemies to Vintue, don't deserve to be call'd Men; if we believe this from God Himself, who gives such the Name of Elefb, of Earth, and of Beasts, because they

they mal alw also

before one These

Noa Just conta

whom Virtu to Sa exerci Man;

consist fine, Age, genera

Scripts ST

Though nesses. Lity of

UJ.

ir

od

u,

to

1.

all

15,

ah

7.

to

.

be

oft.

fo

n;

cr-

us,

se,

to

they have only carnal, terrestrial, and animal Affections. My Spirit shall not always strive with Man, for that he also is Flesh. The Earth was corrupt before God, they were as fed Horses, every one neigh'd after his Neighbour's Wife. These are the Asps, Dogs, and Vipers.

THE Scripture to shew the Birth of Noah to advantage, and s the Quality of Just to that of Man. The Name of Just contains in it all Sorts of Virtues; and that you may the better conceive that he whom the Scripture praises, was at the Top of Virtue, this then stiles him Perfect, that is to say, that he fulfill d all the Duties, and exercised all the Virtues that become a good Man; he omitted nothing, he was not insonsistent to himself in any Thing. In since, he was perfect above the Men of his age, and in a Time when Corruption was general, when there was no Mark of Virtue left upon the Earth. See what the

Scripture calls the Generation of Noah.

S.T. Ambrose has almost the same
Thought upon the same Place of Genesis. Virtue, says he, is the true Nobility of a virtuous Man; for as the Merit
and

[308]

and Glory of Ancestors is what distinguishes and illustrates Families, so Virtues ennoble great Souls, and increase their Splendor.

ST. Austin makes the two Officers of Theodosius's Court make beautiful Reflections, who being at Treves with the Emperor, one Day went out to walk about the Town, and in their Walk read the Life of St. Anthony which they found by Chance in a Cottage.

In reading they perceived themfelves both inflamed with the Love of God, and in this inward Emotion to leave the World, one spoke thus to the

other.

TELL me, I pray you, what do we think to come to by all this Trouble that we give ourselves? What do we seek after? What End do we propose to ourselves in the Execution of our Posts? Can we hope for any Thing more than to obtain the Emperor's Favour? And what is more uncertain, or more dangerous than the Favour itself of a Prince? Thro' how many Dangers

gers And When I show

Mor fine

T

fince with repreand

that

inger

who a and to and to Time thems formet

flicted which fure, Difea, Pity! gers do we arrive to a greater Danger? And besides, when shall we arrive to that? Whereas, if I would be a Friend of God, Ishould be so from this Moment.

THESE Thoughts are not only

Moral and Christian, they are just and

fine in their Sense and Expression.

ıľ

h

0

N

ŋ

1

of to

10

ne

we

in

m-

er.

OUT

aners

THE same Father after having fincerely confess'd that he was charm'd with the Sights of the Theatre, which represented his own Miseries to him, and which kept up the impure Fire that he was inflam'd with, asks an

ingenious and witty Question.

HOW comes it, says he, that Men who attend Shews are willing to be mov'd, and to be afflicted with looking on forrowful and tragical Things, which at the same Time they would not be willing to Suffer themselves; but they are willing to suffer something, since they are pleas'd to be afflicted with what they see; but their Grief, which arises from this, causes their Plea-Jure, and their Joy. What is this, but a Disease of the Mind, a Folly worthy of Pity!

[3406]

TERTULLIAN exerts him. felf in decrying what is made the Subject of Luxury, and exposing Dress, which Women to passionately love.

WHAT is Gold and Silver, fays he? A Piece of Earth, glorious doubtless for having lost the Name of Earth in the Fire after it has made the Wicked condemn'd to the Mines for their Crimes, to grown and curse the Metals which they are oblig'd to dig out of it. A Piece of Earth which comes out of the Furnace, where 'tis put as it were to torture, makes the Ornament, the Delight and Glory of the Women of the Age.

HE fays then, That precious Stones,

which dispute with Gold for Value, and which agree with Gold to augment our Pride, are after all, nothing but little Flints, and little Abortions of the Earth; that which Ambition makes Men Fish for in the most distant Seas, is rather a victous

Excrescence that is form'd in the Inside of Oysters, than a precious Treasure: That,

what are call'd Pearls are only a gross Substance, hard and round, which sticks to

these

these St the Na

H B Satyr of Lux Value a

mon, a gions; t native (

Among soufe G

have gr are cha Dungeo

Riches the more

increase. Men ha make Go

TH Nazian. tion of the Gov to perv

piety ar Virtue a

[377]

these Shells, and which owes all its Value to the Name that is given to it.

Ha thus concludes, to finish his Saryr upon what is made the Subject of Luxury; Att thefe Things have only Value and Charm because they are uncommon, and because they grow in foreign Regions; they are not so much esteemed in their native Country. Plenty always injures isfelf. Among some certain barbarous People, best have great Quantity of it, the Criminals are chain'd with Gold in the Prisons and Dungeons, the Wicked are loaded with Riches; so that the Richer they become the more guilty they are, and their Plenty increases in Proportion to their Crimes: Men have found out at last the Secret to make Gold hated.

THE Dialogue that St. Gregory Nazianzen relates in the Funeral Oration of St. Bafil the Great, between the Governor which try'd all he could o pervert him, shews well the Impiety and Boldness of one, and the Virtue and Wisdom of the other.

WHAT

WHAT Reason have you, fays the Governor, at the first, calling Basil by his Name, without treating him yet as a Bishop, what Reason bave you to dare to resist the Emperor with so much Obstinacy, and to rebel alone against his Orders? What do you pretend by this Dif. course, answers the Saint, and why do you talk to me in this Manner? It is, replies he, because you don't follow the Religion of the Emperor, while all others follow it. My true Lord forbids me to do it, replies St. Basil, and I have not minded to adore any created Thing, because I am created myself by God, and am oblig'd by the Law that I profess, to become in some Manner a God myself, or at least to resemble him. And we, says the Governor, what do you think that we are? Nothing at all, replies the Saint, when you order what is contrary to Reason and Piety. But the Governor said again, Don't you think that it would be for your Honour to come over to our Side, and to be affociated to such Men as we are? You have indeed great Power, answers St. Basil. you are considerable Persons, but you are not

not nour as m

distin T more him grea you f repli me? you 1 I can inter know. in a Good Puni Deat en me don't Gove that I nor to to looj

worn-

not above God: It will certainly be bonourable for me to be associated to you, but as much as it is for some Persons who obey and reverence us; for 'tis not Dignity that

distinguisbes Christians, but Faith.

THE Governor more mov'd, and more provok'd at these Words, rais'd himself from his Tribunal, and in a great Fury said to St. Basil; What don't you fear my Power? Why should I fear it, replies the Saint? What shall come of me? What have I to suffer? What have you to suffer, said the Governor? what I can inflict? And what is your Power, interrupts the Saint? I beg you let me know. I can, then faid the Governor, in a violent Rage, spoil you of your Goods, send you to Banishment, lay great Punishments upon you: In fine, put you to Death. If you have any other Thing to threaten mewith, do it; for all that you have said don't affect me at all. How, said the Governor? Because, answers the Saint, that Man is not expos'd to Proscriptions, nor to the Loss of Goods, who has nothing to loose, unless you want this tatter'd and worn-out Garment that I wear, or these

few Books which are all my Riches. As for Banishment, I don't know what it is, who am not confined to any Place, and have all the Earth before me, or rather know that all the Earth belongs to God, and I am a Stranger and Traveller upon it. What can Torments do to me who have hardly any Body, and that without any Flesh? As to the Rest, Death will be a Favour to me, I shall by that be more with God, for whom I live, and fulfil my Ministry. What do I say? The greatest Part of me is already dead, and my Soul long ago has taken her Flight towards God, as if she had broken her Chains.

THE Governor aftonished at such Discourse, quite beside himself, says, No Man ever talk'd to me with so much Liberty and Assurance: Perhaps so, answers St. Basil, because you never talk'd with a Bishop before, for if you had met with one in the same Juncture, he would have spoke to you as I do. Lastly, he goes on; Upon other Occasions we are mild and peaceable, we are even so little and humble, that we dare not stand up, I don't say against a powerful Emperor, but against

against Interest are atte count a only G

redg'd S they ar For thi ings, or

your Cr gur S able to

able to wisked W:

adds, for, h know the Sa ing W

fpect immed fpoke we are

is about the mo

the mo

against the lowest of Man. But when the Interest of Heaven is concern'd, when we are attack'd upon our Religion, we then count all other Things for nothing, we have only God before our Eyes; Aixes, Iwa-redg'd Swords, Sawage Beasts, Ixon Nails, they are our Delight, far from frighting us. For this Reason don't spare either threaten. ings, or Insults; use all your Rower, and all your Cruelty against us. Know, Emperor, our Situation. Nothing will ever be able to conquer us, and you will never be able to make us consent to a Doctrine so micked as yours.

WHAT St. Gregory Nazianzen adds, gives a noble Image of St. Basil; for, he says, that the Governor, not knowing what to do more, sent back the Saint, not with hard and threatening Words, but with Marks of Respect and Submission; and going immediately to find the Empetor, he spoke to him in these Terms; My Lord, we are conquer'd, the Bishop of Cesarea is above our Caresses and Threatenings; the most study'd Discounses don't soften him, the most cruel Torments cap't subdue him;

P.2

without

[315]

without doing an open Violence to him, we must never expect that he will yield.

LACTANCTIUS agreeably ridicules the Romans, who put the most couragious of their Captains in the Number of their Gods; and thought there was no other Way to Immortality but by leading of Armies, pillaging of Provinces, ruining of Towns, massacring of People, or bringing

them to Slavery.

The more Men they have afflicted and spoil'd, the more they have put to Death, they believe themselves the more Noble and Illustrious. Dazzl'd with the Appearance of salse Glory, they give the Name of Virtue to their greatest Crimes. I had rather, adds he jeering, they would make Gods for the Slaughter of Beasts than for the Massacre of Men. Their Deisying would not be so bloody and cruel. See! If one Man cuts the Throat of another, he is look'd upon as a Murderer, as a prosane and wicked Perderer, as a prosane and wicked Perderer.

fon; receiv Gods: if he human Rivers

God, into H

H E admira I F

Immo ftroy a Immo Blood, wou'd be an Will t

cise no

felves !

the Sin which of the

fays,

[316]

fon; he is not thought worthy to be receiv'd into the Assembly of the Gods: If he has kill'd Millions of Men, if he has overslow'd the Fields with human Blood, if he has stain'd the Rivers with it, he is admitted as a God, not only into the Temple, but into Heaven.

HE concludes this Reasoning with

admirable Thoughts.

IF 'tis this, says he, that makes usImmortal, I had rather die than destroy an infinite Number of Men: If
Immortality can't be acquir'd but by
Blood, where shall we be if all Men
wou'd live in Peace? Will there no more
be any Person worthy of Heaven?
Will there be no more Virtue in the
World, because that Men will exercise no more Cruelties among themselves?

THE same Father to shew that the Simplicity of Stile in the Scripture, which is so short and exact, is worthy of the Divine Majesty, admirably says, God has spoken as a God ought

P 3

of all Things ought, to whom it belongs not to prove, but to prohounce the Truths that he would teach Men.

Sr. John Chrysoftom infinitely raises Sufferings when he fays; It is more glorious to be a Prisoner for Christ, than to be an Apostle, than to be a Teacher, than to be an Evangeliff. He who loves Jesus Christ is sensible of what I fay: He who passionately loves God, and is inflam'd with his Love, knows what is the Value of a Martyr's Chains; he would like ber ter to be chain'd in a Dungeon for Christ, than to be rais'd to the highest Heavens. His Prison, his Irons, his Torments, his Death, all this feems more Honourable to him, and more Magnificent than to sit upon the twelve Thrones of Ifrael, than to have a Place among the Angels, than to be one of those bleffed Intelligences which govern the Geleftial Globes, of which wait butore the Throne of God.

AND

Gain

for h

of a

Place

IF

three

bylon,

What

that

Deatl

Refu

pecta

I fay

to the

Anfw

Reco

St. A

Worl

unde

fion

[318.]

AND the his Sufferings are not Gain to him, suffering only great Ills for him that he loves, will be instead of a great Recompence to him.

THE same Father says in another

Place in the fame View.

If any one should have said to the three Children in the Furnace of Babylon, What do you hope for in dying? What do you expect from these Fires that surround you, and from the Death that threatens you? (For the Resurrection then was not the Expectation of the Faithful.) If any one, I say, should have us'd this Language to them, this would have been all the Answer given by them, 'tis a great Recompence to us to die for God.

Whosoever yet requires Miracles and Prodigies to make him believe, is a great Prodigy himself, says St. Austin, not to believe when all the World believes.

THE holy Doctor would have us understand, that the World's Conversion by the Ministry of twelve poor

P.4 Fishers,

Fishers, without Address, without Eloquence, without Power, is the greatest of all Miracles; and nothing proves more the Truth of our Religion, than such an extraordinary Change made on a sudden, in spight of all the Contradictions of the Wise and great Men of the Age.

H E plainly means farther, that it is ridiculous and very strange, to stand out against the Truths of the Faith, when the most sublime Genius's, and the best Heads in the World submit to it with the Docility of a Child.

fays to Nepotian, upon those Persons who were worth nothing themselves before, but make their Fortune by the Way of a Religious, or Ecclesiastick State. Some, says he, are richer in a Monastery than they are in the World; and we see Ecclesiasticks, that under a poor Christ, possess Goods which they did not possess under a rich and deceitful Satan; so that the Church groans to see them full of Riches, whom the World

Worl

Saint medi have The

fecut Proh

felve but I fuch

Law

Feof Ordi

grea we f

pels. T foun

Own C tt of I

Dift

World look'd upon before but as Mis-

ferable, wanting all Things.

I AM asham'd to say, adds the Saint, that only Priests of Idols, Comedians, and debauch'd Women, have a Right of inheriting Estates :: The Law only forbids it to Monks and Priefts; and it was not the Perfecutors of the Church that made this Prohibition, but Christian Princesthem-I don't complain of the Law, but I complain that you have deferv'd fuch a Law. The Pre-Caution of the Law is altogether wife and fevere, yet Avarice is not restrain'd by it. We Feofments of Trust; and as if the Ordinances of Emperors were of greater Weight than those of Christ, we fear the Laws, and despise the Gof. pels.

This Father fays then, to confound certain Ecclesiasticks under his own Name; I that was born in a poor C trage, where I had hardly a Morsel of Bread to live upon, have now a Distaste for all the most exquisite

P.5 Dilhes:

[gar]

Diffies: I know all the Sorts, add all the Names of Fillies; I know in what Sea, and upon what Shore, good Oysters are taken; I distinguish the Provinces by the Take of Birds; the Rarity and Dearnels is what pleases me in Viands, to such a Degree, that for an elegant Meal I delight to undo my self.

Prone Love, which has been formuch spoken of, and which is now hardly mention'd, is describ'd by St. Bernard, in a fine and ingenious. Manner.

This Love facisfies itself, it pleases by itself, and for itself, it is its own Merit and Recompence; and as it seeks no other Reason beyond itself for loving, it aims at no other Advantage in loving; all the Profit that it hopes, is to love. I love because I love, I love that I may love.

THAT Thought which is esteem'de to be so strong and just among those of Roschal, concerning what Side a Man ought to take in Matters of Religion.

is fay

it, lof

Lib

a N femi

This ful, us I whi

no Lus

Ills, to di taug

nor a

as m

is taken from Arnobius, who expressly fays, That good Sense would make a Man embrace Christianity, where there is every Thing to be hop'd by receiving it, every Thing to be fear'd and to be lost in rejecting it: And he adds this Argument to convince an Infidel and Libertine.

As the Things to come are of fuch. a Nature that they can't be made prefeat by any Anticipation of Time, is . it not more conformable to good Sense and right Reason, of two uncertain Things, whose Expectation is doubtful, rather to believe that which gives us Hope of fome Good, than that which leaves us none at all? For we are not expos'd to any Peril, we have no Damage to fear, if what is promis'd us may fail and don't come to pass; whereas it would be the greatest of Ills, and the greatest of Losses, for us to discover by Time, that what was taught us, proves not to be a Pable, nor a Lie.

AR NOBIUS then cries out with as much Delicaey as Zeal, addressing him-

himself to opinionated Libertines; What do you say, ignorant Men, who deferve our Compassion and Tears? What, are not you afraid that the Things that give you Occasion to laugh, and which you only despise, should perhaps prove True and Real? Don't it, at least, come into your Mind, or rather don't you doubt a little that you shall one Day know too late, what you now with fo much Malice and Obstinacy refuse to believe; and that a useless Repentance will be the Punishment that you will Eternally fuffer for not believing.

NOTHING, perhaps, is more to the Glory of those brave Defenders of the Faith, who have had the Happiness to die for it, and to fign it with their Blood, than what St Chryfoftom fays upon St. Julian, who having brav'd the Executioners, Fires, Savage Beafts, and all the Punishments, was shut in a Sack, thrown into the Sea, and prefently thrown up again by the Sea icself.

GOD

us,

toh

the

upo

nut

tue

the

the

He

Co

him Sen

to but

WO the

up

ful

it i

pe

it

God shares the holy Martyrs with us, says that Father, he takes the Souls to himself, and leaves us the Bodies; that their sacred Bones which we keep upon our Altars might be eternal Monuments in the Church of their Virtue, and powerful Motives to imitate them. For if the View of the Sword, the Buckler, and the Cuirass of an Hero, inspires the greatest worldly Coward with Courage, and makes him breathe nothing but War; what Sentiments, what Ardour ought we to have while we see, not the Arms, but the Body of a Saint, who was worthy to be cruelly tormented for the Name of Christ.

ST. Bernard makes a Panegyrick upon the Christian Faith in a few Words.

FAITH, fays this Father, is not subject to Error, it don't know what it is to be deceiv'd, blind as it is, it perceives, it knows what it can't see, it goes even beyond the Bounds of human Reason; it goes farther than Nature

Nature and Experience, by knowing what the one can't do, and what the other can't teach.

ST. Chrysoftom uses a very happy Comparison to shew us that our Prayers have not Power to go up to Heaven unless they come from an humble and contrite Heart.

WATER, says he, that runs on a plain and even Ground flows on and never dashes up, but that which is confin'd in narrow Channels, slies up as swift as an Arrow: Tis the same with the Heart of Man, which dissussed itself among low and terrestrial Things, and breaks and dissipates itself with Pleasure; whereas Grief confines it, and pushes it up towards Heaven.

The same Father says in the same. Place, that true Humility consists in being very deserving, and hardly esteeming ourselves; and to be properly humble, is to have great Merit without Pride. He then says, That modest Vice is better than proud Virtue, because that Modesty covers in a Manner.

Mant Vanit tue.

T quent Religionan that Work

that cour Bar. ject tatio

the

bea

in h

Mi Th a N am wi

W

Manner the Deformity of Vice, but Vanity tarnishes all the Lustre of Virtue.

THE vain Ornaments of Eloquence don't become the Truths of Religion, and an Evangelical Workman ought to take care not to affect that Sublimity and Elegance in his Words, which a profane Orator minds in his.

H E ought to leave, fays Arnobius, that Pomp, and those Graces of Difcourse to the Academy, and to the Bar. In grave and important Subjects, which are not made for Oftentation and Shew, one should think of the Things that are faid, and not how beautifully they are faid.

'Tisthe Property of a weak and trivial Mind, adds he, to feek for Pleasure in a Thing that is most Serious; and when a Man has to do with the Sick, to amuse himself, and to delight them with the Sweetness and Harmony -of Words, instead of heating them by

the Virtue of his Remedies.

In the Judgment of St. Bernard, the Holy Scripture ought to be read in the same Spirit that it was written, and can't be understood but by the same Spirit; for there is as much Difference, ingeniously says the Saint, between the true Study and the bare Reading of the sacred Books, as there is between the familiar Conversation that a Man has with an old Friend, and the indifferent Discourse that one holds with an unknown Stranger in the Way; or between an Alliance riveted by long Custom, and a Civility done by Accident.

WHAT St. Auftin fays upon almost the same Subject, is not less

beautiful, nor less true.

Is there was nothing in Scripture but what was clear and easy to be understood, we should not be so eager to search out the Truth there, nor have so much Pleasure in finding it.

SEEMING Misery, according to Lactanchus, is true Happiness among

Christels whe

and

exer

Disc Ma tine

Tru and him

> felve with givi don

thu

folio fpea wit

Col

Christians. We can't be Happy in this present Life, says he, but when we less appear to be so, and that is, when slying the Charm of Pleasures, and devoting ourselves only to Virtue, we live in Pains and Misery, which serve to exercise and strengthen Virtue itself.

ACCORDING to this learned Disciple of Arnobius, and the skilful Master of Crispus, the Son of Constantine; A Man that would come to the Truth, ought always to join Piety and Wisdom together. If we believe him, Men generally deceive themselves, either in embracing Religion, without consulting Wisdom, or in giving themselves up intirely to Wisdom without thinking of Religion, though one without the other can't be true, or useful.

THOSE Thoughts are true and folid, this is lively and poignant. He speaks of Heathen Philosophers who with a severe and modest Outside, read publick Lessons of Modesty and Continence, and who in private liv'd in the soulest Debauchery. They are,

fays

he, Eloquent to their Shame; the beautiful Expressions which they use to preach up Virtue, and to set it off, retore upon themselves; these are so many Restections that they say, so many Outrages that they put upon themselves.

HE adds, that they by that endeavour to hide their Filthiness, and to anthorize it in some Manner, as if they would appear decently to Sin.

ST. Jerom excels in Elogiums. That of a Virgin named Afella, is one of the most Beautiful of the Sort. See here some Strokes of it.

SHUT up in a very little narrow Cell, she travell'd in Mind thro' the

vast Spaces ef Paradise.

The hard Barth was, indeed, the Place where the always faid her Prayers, and where the took her Reft. The most fevere Abstinences were only Diversion to her; Fasting was instead of Nourishment to her.

A La the Severities of Repentance neither alter'd her Health, nor her Temper; found in Body, founder in Mind, Mir She mul and

than was that nefs and

Pale eith only her

had

cou her Diff

men

cen wh wit Mind, she made Solitude her delight: She found amidst the Hurry and Tumult of a great Town the Retirement

and Quierness of Hermits.

than what was severe in her; nothing was more severe than what she had that was agreeable in her. Her Sweetness, her Gaiety had something wise and serious; her Wisdom, her Gravity had something sweet and gay. The Paleness of her Face did not shew either Vanity, or Ostentation, it was only a Sign of her Mortification, of her Continence.

H B & prudent, measur'd, short Discourse had something of Silence, and her ingenious Silence was as good as a

Discourse.

SHE neglected Dress and Ornament, and when she was oblig'd to appear well, she did not affect too

much Nicety.

In fine, in a Town of Magnificence, of Looseness, and Pleasure, where it was a Sign of Poverty to appear with an Air of Plainness, and a modest Re-

[331]

Retinue; she carried herself with such an equal and uniform Conduct, that the Good prais'd her, and the Wicked durst not speak ill of her; that the Widows and the Virgins imitated her, and the Married reverenc'd her; that the loose Women fear'd her, and the Priests admir'd her.

THESE, and all other Thoughts in this Collection are Proof enough, in my Opinion, that Piety and Wit are not incompatible. Thus I may fay, in General of those Fathers of the Church, which I have cited, what St. Ferom says himself of Tertullian,

WHERE do we see more Learning, or more Elopuence, more Solidity, and more Delicacy, than in their WRITINGS?

FINIS.





A

TABLE

OF

MATTERS.

A.

PAGE



to God.

Adam

ATABLE

	PAGE
Adam compar'd with Job.	173
Adverfity, fometimes makes Me	en more
wicked and unwife.	288
Affectation don't become a Christ	ian Wa
man.	285
Afflictions, Thoughts of the Fath	ers upon
them.	258
See Sufferings.	-,-
Agnes, Elogium of St Agnes.	117
Alms, the Advantage of them.	166
Ambition, what it is, and how 'tis	
to appear naked.	220
how far it goes.	143
Ambrofe, St. his Affection for his Bro	other. 99
Antioch, a young Christian Lady of	Antioch,
who escap'd from a Bawdy-Hou	fe; her
History and Sentiments.	77
Apocalypse, what St. Ferom says of it	
Apostate, see Julian the Apostate.	
Apotheofis, of the Romans, very ri	diculous
and abfurd.	315
Arcadus, Lessons to him how to	govern
well.	302
Arnauld of Breffe, his Character by	St. Ber-
nard.	195
Affella, a Christian Virgin, her E	logium.
	329
Athanasius, St. his Elogium.	-48
Austin, St. his Good Nature.	134

Bar,
Baril

Beati

Beaut

ge Bethl

th

Bla pla Bla tion Blinds

of MATTERS.

PAGE

The	Plea	afure	he	took	in the	e Di-
verfions of what		7			rt afre	309.
Example.	****	******		2011.4 €	L GILL	205

B.

D Aprism, its Virtue.	208
Barlnam, his Martyrdom and	
um.	28
Bar, the Diforders of it.	<
Basil, St. Dialogue between him as	nd the
Governor, who try'd to perver	
	311
Beatitude, St. Auftin's Sentiments up	on the
Eternal Beatitude.	283
what it is.	284
Beauty, its Definition.	271
the ill Use made of it, and	
generally attends it.	ibid.
	The same
Bethlehem oppos'd to Rome.	, 40
the Stable of Betblehem con	
the Extravagance of the Rich.	124
profan'd by an immodest Deaco	
Blasphemer, a beautiful Reflection up	
Blasphemers not being punish'd	at An-
tioch.	168
Blindness, Spiritual B. the Punishm	ent of
Pride and Impurity.	255
	Care

ATABLE

C

C Ardinals, their Character by St. Bernard.	I
Cefarius, Brother of St. Gregory Nazianzen,	ı
	ı
4	ı
Charity describ'd.	ı
ftronger than Maternal-Love. 214	ı
Chartreuse, a Compliment to the Prior of	ł
the Great Chartreuse. 183	ı
Chastity defin'd and prais'd.	ı
Christ, why the Evangelists relate his Flight	ı
into Ægypt. 63, 121	ľ
Silence in his Paffion very Myste-	ı
rious. 75	ı
what Man's Heart is his Heart. 12	ı
what every Man owes to Him. 125	ı
what diftinguishes us in his Service.	ı
what diffinguilles us in his betvice.	ı
what is odious to Him. 206	١.
a Model and Motive to Patience.	ı
228	ı
—— how his Yoke is Light. 280	
- upon the Cross, what Sort of Spec-	ı
tacle. 296	
Christian, the Name how odious. 177	
who have no Mark of their Christia-	
nity.	
Virtue	

ŀ

Chri

Comp

Crofs,

of MATTERS.

PAGE

- Virtue despis'd among them.	196
Character of them.	. 237
- Character of the Christian P.	hilolo.
phers.	114
Discourse of some Christian So	Idiers
who serv'd Julian the Apostate.	104
accus'd at the Tribunal of He	athene
how different from other Crin	ainale
- are Philosophers, or Philoso	, 176
	-
Christians. — their Vices how enormous	185
their vices now enormous	225
- condemn'd unjuftly.	
— in Torments. Christianity, what engages us to ma	296
christianity, what engages us to ma	ke an
open Profession of it. what engages to embrace it. 17	107
- what engages to embrace it. 17	9318
Comparisons, beautiful. 27, 40	, 86,
87, 189, 227, 275, 287.	
Covetous, their Folly. 74, 142 — Picture of one infatiably cov	, 150
- Picture of one illatiably cov	ecous.
	87
- Invective against them for their	
ty to the Poor.	265
- Character of Covetousness.	
Cross, Sign of it more upon the For	ehead
than in the Heart.	8
we should not be asham'd	of it.
	168.
0	how

ATABLE

Dine

Drej is Dyon

Elea Elijo Elog

	PAGE
how honourable. what the Saints find it.	229 243
D.	186
D'Amon, Disciple of Pythigeras, Pythius compar'd with a Lady of Antioch by St. Ambrose. Duncing, don't become young Christmen. Death, equals all Men. what it is compar'd to Life what Effect it has.	81. Fian Wo- 169. 161
er. of the Son of God	184
Description, of Homer. of Abelard. of Arnauld of Breffe. of Charity. of a Clergyman loose	297 182 68 195 184
	254, 319 269 128
- of a Prelate unlike the Apo - of a Widow pretending Grief.	files. 58 152 Dinah,

of MATTERS,

PAGE

Dinah, how her Curiosity cost her dear.

294

Dress, how that of Women of the World is contrary to Christianity.

294

Dyonisius, the Tyrant, derided his Gods, 157

29

bo

ıg

0-

E.

Celesiasticks, what certain	of them are
C	254
Eleazar, his glorious Death.	32
Elijah, perfecuted by Jezebel.	38
Elogiums of divers Persons.	
of St. Athanafius.	48
of the Patriarch Abr	
of St. Agnes.	117
of Affella, a Christian	
of St. Barlaam, Mart	yr. 34
of Cefarius, Brother	of 6t. Gregory
Nazianzen.	243
of the Emperor Grat	
of the Martyr Gardie	13. 247
of Gorgonia, Sifter	of St Quegany
Nazianzen.	2 9
of St. Honoratus.	48, 64
of Judith.	256
- of the Maccabees.	197
- of Marcella, a Romin	Lady. 266
of Mark, Priest and	
1 0-	

ATABLE

Fea

Flej For

Fri

(

God

	PAGE
- of the Emperor Valentinian	. 187
- of Nepotian	22, 167
of the Partriarch Noah.	
of Paula, a Roman Lady.	305
of Comme Brother of St. 4	210
of Satyrus, Brother of St. A.	moroje. 99
- of Count Thibault.	37
of the Emperor Theodosius.	64
of Melunia, a Roman Lady.	122
Epistles of St. James, John, Peter,	and Fude.
prais'd by St. Austin.	273
Eternity, why a Sin committed in a	Moment
is eternally punish'd.	
The what St Remand form of	129
Eve, what St. Bernard fays of	ner about
looking on the forbidden Fruit.	292
Extravagance, what the Subjects of i	t are. 310
of Women, condemn'	d by the
Fathers of the Church.	41, 95
of Prelates, condemn'd b	
nard.	58
of the Rich of the W	
buk'd by St. Bernard.	123
Eyes, we can't be too cautious no	at to give
Eyes, we can the too cautious in	
any Liberty to our Eyes.	292
F.	

T	sith, wa	nt of it t	owards G	iod. 141
r	V	nt of it to liolence o	f it.	.30
	Power	over the	Element	ts. 207
				- what

PAGE

LAGE
- what it does in regard to the Wicked.
243
- what a Christian is without it. 3.8
- Elogium of it. 324
Feast, a Picture of Herod's after the Death
of John Baptist. 123
what a great Feaft is. 218
Flavian, the eloquent Discourse of that
holy Bishop to the Emperor Theodosius.
90
Flesh, its Merit rais'd by Tertullian. 131
Fortune, what high Fortune is subject to.
6, 260
the Fallof a great Fortune. 194
Friendship, Description of it. 163
Sentiments of it. 97
- requires that we should write to
our Friends.
of God; easy to be acquir'd. 309
509
G.
GLory, we ought to fly Vain-glory the more Virtuous we are, and why.
like a Shadow. 211
fought after Cometimes by Aving
it. fought after sometimes by flying
God, above our Ideas. 255
Q 3 — beauti

Gods

Good: an Gord

Gorge Gran the Grate Grea

Grea

PAGE
- beautiful Idea of G. 257 - how to have an Idea worthy of him.
184, 21
how he is in all Things.
- what he is. ibid.
- Tertullian's Thought about God. 246
- fometimes forgets his kindness and
Patience 28
- what the Defign of his Anger. 75
- how his Anger should be avoided.
115
- when he appears greatest. 299 - Unhappiness of those who don't be-
- Unhappiness of those who don't be-
lieve him, and hope for nothing from
him. 141
- Difference between God and Idols. 157
Patience towards Sinners in some
Manner does him an Injury. 160
Difference between him and the
great Men of the World.
what he does to try our love. 173
how the Wicked imitate him. 294
what he is upon his own Account,
and what upon ours.
nothing inconsiderable in his Service.
206, 287
a plain and natural Proof of his Ex-
istence. 28t
Threat'n-

P A.G B

The state of the s	
- Threat'nings, to what	
	ibid.
- when he is most provok	'd against us.
	282
Works, wonderful.	286
Gods, False, ridicul'd by the Fa	thers. 8, 17,
	26, 69, 285
- mock'd by Dyonifius the	
- the Weaknesses attribu	and the same of th
by Homer.	182
Goods, of the Earth unworthy	of our Love
and Care.	148
Gordius, Hermit and Martyr,	The second secon
Geraius, Merinic and Marcys,	ms mogram.
and the state of t	. 247
Gergenia, her Elogium.	9
Grammar, Rules of it more	bferv'd than
those of the Gospel.	300
Gratian, his Elogium.	187.
Great, how their Fortune is fat	al to the rest
of Men.	30.
on their Death-Bed.	208, 169
- Unhappiness of them.	6
omapphies of them.	
what we aim at by courti	
	308
Greatness of Soul, in what Ch	ristian Great-
ness confifts.	60

H.

The shirt shirt is a local state of the	AGE
HAppiness, in what it consists. 227 of Saints, how powerful lecrate all the Troubles of this p	7, 246
of Sames, It w powerful	to al-
lecrate all the I roubles of this p	relent
Lile,	228
- Nature of it. 237	, 291
not to be explain'd.	284
- Idea that St. Austin gives of it	, the
only one we can have of it.	252
Hell, Thoughts of it proper to alevi	ate all
the Hardships of a religious Life.	21
Hermits, that don't flick to their State	. 57
- Definition of a Hermit.	144
Herod, Difference between him as	
John B. ptift.	31
Injuffice and Cruelty to the ho	60
nocents.	
unworthy of Pardon.	178
Herodias, how far her Wickedness	
The second secon	97
how fhe pleas'd Herod.	122
her Joy at the Death of John	1 B .p-
tift.	140
what she is.	269
Homer, his Portrait by St. Austin.	182
Honoratus, his Elogium.	48
Hope, we only are without it towards Goo	
ביין יויין מו כיוויין	NIO

Hum

Hum

Нуро

di

Inno

Infa V ti lite

Necessity of Christian Hope.	299
Humble, what the humble in Heart i	S. 12'
Humility, its Effects in regard to G	
Man.	ibid.
	2, 240
- what Mystery in it.	268
in what it confifts.	325
Hypocrite, his Protrait.	68
St. Chryfoftom's Investive again	A Hy-
pocrites.	232
- what Hypocrify is, and what	it pro-
duces.	186
I.	
T Dolatry, what it is in St. Cyprian's	s Judg.
1 ment.	219
Injustice, seeming, in God when he	don't
punish enormous Crimes.	11
- of the Rich towards the	Poor.
	141
Innocents, the holy Innocents Behavio	ur to-
wards their Executioners.	12
- persecuted unjustly by Herod.	60
- Elogium of them.	120
Infancy, why the Son of God took	_
Weaknesses of human Nature	even
those of Infancy.	171
Intention, makes an Action good, or be	
	Julon
Qs	Joins

PAGE

Lil

John Baptist, his Character oppos'd to	He-
rod's.	31
fart, and why.	e De-
his Death eloquently handled.	. 55
This Death Coquentry managed.	138.
why he appear'd after his De	
Hered's Table.	178
Job, what St. Paulin fays of him.	230
compar'd with Adam.	273
Judas, why the Traytor punish'd his	
	62
Judith, what St. Jerom fays of her.	256
Judgment, the last Judgment how te	rrible.
	230
- on the Day of Judgment Reper	ntance
will be useless.	236
pass'd, on the Christians.	256
Julian the Apostate, describ'd by St. C	
Naziunzen.	128
a bitter Investive against him.	167
K.	

Ings, ought to refemble the Sun. 304.

Difference between a King and a Tyrant.

how miserable the Condition of Kings. 6 what

	PAGE
what they ought to be	10, 305
in Safety when lov'd,	304
what their Favour is.	308
Knowledge, of ourselves.	262
L. Callette	TAL
	denf.
L Azarus, why his Body was cove Wounds.	er'd with
Develled of his Death	54
Parallel of his Death,	
wicked rich Man's.	281
Letter, of St. Cyprian to Donatus muc	n prais'd
by St. Auftin.	111 -111
Correspondance by Letter	s agree-
able among Friends.	241 -
- infamous Letter of a certa	in Dea-
con.	276
Libertines, what certain are who wo	uld pass
for ftrong Heads.	86
- their false Reasoning.	140
- confounded by St. Auftin.	219
- what Minucius Felix fays of the	
Love, of God pays our Debts.	89
of Subjects the Security of .	
0.00,000	304
- Error of human Love.	97
- Self-Love is found in every Th	
- what God does to prove it.	173
- how it should be purify'd.	205

PAGE
of God commanded. maternal furmounted by Charity. 215 of ill Things, what the Effects. 227 pure, in what it confifts. 260, 321 Lust, is insatiable. 87, 270 the Ill a Man does himself by following his Lust. 289.
M.
Accabees, their Behaviour going to the Combat. — their Martyrdom, and Courage in Torments. — Martyrdom of their Mother. — her Courage at the Sight of her Son's Torments. — her Sentiments and Expressions. — Judas Maccabeus, his glorious Death.
— Elogium of the Maccabees. 197 Magdaler, her Repentance and Tears. 82 — what we must do by her Example to be converted. 205 Malachy, describ'd when dead. 116 Malchus, his Narrative to St. Jerom. 173 Man, Men more Beasts than the Beasts themselves. 15 — wicked, to what compand. 189
michely to want compar as

M M M M M

godly, worse to offend than an	
	183
— his Mifery.	263
what every Man is against T	raytors.
	289
Mark, Priest and Martyr, his Elogic	ım. 60
Marcella a Roman Lady, her Epitaph	
Martyrs, their Courage. 20	
— Triumph.	300
- Relicks,	.324
Martyrdom, its Virtue. 12	2, 131
Melania, a Roman Lady, her Elogius	
Modesty, its Elogium	133
triumphs in all Places.	177
- fee Chastity, Virginity.	
Monks, Character of certain.	254
- that make their Fortune.	
Murder, what makes it innocent.	319
	1 6 6
Mysteries, the more we know of	
Keligion, the less we comprehen	d them.
and the second second	50
- fome make a great Mystery of	of what
others greatly ridicule.	297
- clear'd up.	ibid.
- Cicar a aps	wid.

N

Patie

Paul

Paul

Pau

Per

Per

Pet

Pet Ph

N

PAGE

PAGE

Page

Epotian, his Epitaph and Elogium.

22, 167

Nero, what Tertullian fays of him to the Honour of the Christian Religion.

Noah, his true Genealogy according to Scripture.

Scripture.

Nun, what St. Bernard wrote to a Nun of an excessive Devotion.

235

with the Spirit and Airs of the World.

263, 264

0

O LD Debauchees, ridicul'd for living like young Ones. 29
Opportunity, avoid the least that may lead to Evil. 145, 296
Origen, what was said of him. 167

P.

Passions, we are not happy when we possess the Object of our Passions. 227 they follow us in every Thing. 290 what

— what is necessary to regulate them. 302 — see Lust.
Patience, Motives to it. 229, 291
Paul, the Apostle, why he was rapt up to
the third Heaven.
Paul, the Hermit, compar'd with the rich
Men of the Age. 168
Paula, a Roman Lady, her Elogium. 210
Perfection, in what it consists. 47
Perseverance, in what it confifts. 250
Peter, St. his Repentance. 71
- the Virtue of his Tears. ibid.
Peter, Bishop, prais'd by St. Chrysologue. 251
Philosophers, Character of a Christian Philo-
fopher. 62
- what they ought to be.
Hypocritical. 328
Plato, his Wish about Philosophers and
Kings.
- his Saying inferior to St. Paul's: 90
Pleasures, what those of the World pro-
duce. 52
- what they are.
- happiness of not knowing them. 144
Poetry, St. Austin's Reproach to a young
1' 11 1'C 1 1 . 'C
liv'd a diforderly Life. 244
Poor, Example of great Charity to them.
212, 267
- Laza-

PAGE

in

Relig Cl

Repo

Rel

Re

Ri

Lazarus compar'd with the wicked	rich'
Man	281
Prayer, with what Spirit a Christian or	ight
to pray.	147
- made in Common, how powerful.	30
- Qualities of it.	325
Praife, of an Apostelick Legate.	
	109
- contempt of it.	179,0
- new Turn of it.	217
— fought when we feem to fly it. — fee Elogium.	284
Preacher, his true Praise.	149
- Symbol of him.	
	2.30
Prelates, Character of them by St. Bern	1
	58
Pride, when most horrid.	98
- Baseness of it.	240
- don't become Christian Women.	271
Pythias, Disciple of Pythagoras, he and	his
Friend Damon compar'd with a you	ung
Woman of Antioch by St. Ambrose.	81

R.

Ralfe Gods. 8, 17, 26, 69, 285

— by Minucius Felix.

— by Lastancius.

Relapse, Character of Sinners who relapse into

into Sin.	53
Religion, what Part a wife Man out	ght to
choose in the Affair of Religion.	322
- what proves the Truth of it.	319
- don't require the vain Orname	nts of
Eloquence.	326
- right Way to true Religion. - fee Christianity, Faith.	328
Repentance, want of it provokes Goo	more
than the Sin itself.	75
- its Efficacy.	72
- defer'd 'till Death.	67
- when there will be no more Ro	
it.	236
- its Fruits,	261
- Exhortations to it.	278
Resemblance, perfect, that there was be	
St. Ambrose and his Brother Satyrus	. 150
Resurrection, Reason for that of the	Body
drawn from the Flesh itself.	239
- of the Son of God clear'd.	297
Retreats, some in War better than	· Con-
quefts.	32
Riches, only ferve to condemn the	vicked
Rich.	54
- wicked rich Man compar'd with	poor
Lazarus.	281
- Extravagance of the Rich rep	prov'd.
	8, 96
	- their

PAGE

Sea,

She

Sile

Sin

327

98 of

- their Injustice towards the Poor. 264
then send as into Elitarea with all
- they can't go into Heaven with their
Treasures:
- compar'd with the Poor in the Grave.
169
- their Covetousness insatiable. 141
- their Happinels but Illusion and Dream,
275
Rome compar'd to Bethlehem. 40
its Fall.
Confuls of Rome taken from the
Plough.
Greatness of Old-Rome upon what
founded. 264
Romans, ridicul'd about their Apotheofis.
8, 314
Chicker the Best of the Secretary States and Chickers
S.
with the man bent bank to the control of
C'Abinian, St Jerom's Invective against
him. 276
Saints, we now rejoice at their Deaths. 28
Saryrus, Brother of St. Ambroje, regretted
by all the World.
Calle of its monthly of Cod and
Scripture, Stile of it worthy of God. 316
with what Spirit it should be

Sentiments, of St. Ambrofe upon his Brother's

read

Death.

of St. Auftin upon the Deat	h of
one of his Friends	134
noble, of St. Jerom.	237
Sea, Picture of it in Little.	286
a Symbol of the World.	227
Shews, Cruelty of the antient Shews.	40. 3.
	38
- how immodeft they were.	98
- how contrary to the Spirit of Ch	risti-
anity.	7
- begg'd by the People of Treves	at a
wrong Time.	110
- why we love to be mov'd at thos	
are Spectators of.	300
Silence, why our Lord was filent in	
Passion when accus'd.	,75
Sin, what is Man's Happiness in regard	
it.	74
why it is eternally punish'd.	129
- fubfifts when other Things decay.	270
- obliges God against his Will to pr	mun
it.	280
Skill, in what that of the Men of the W	
confifts.	10
- in Business, compar'd to the Indi	
of the Spider.	759
Solitude, Advantages of it. 33, 145,	1530
Town of the	165
- Love of it.	213
	Son

PAGE Son Prodigal, the Reason why he should return to his Father. 204 Soul, Excellence and Value of it. 132 - naturally Christian. 281 San, in what respect the Symbol of God. 194 - fhould be a Model to a King: 305 Sufferings, Bleffedness of them under Chriflianity. 130 how useful. 238 how honourable. 317 Sympathy, wonderful between two Brothers.

Til

Tr

T

99

188

T.

between two Princes.

Tears of Repentance, how falutary.	72
stars of Rependance, now lattically.	100
have their Pleasure.	130
Thecla, St. her Martyrdom.	1.75
Theodosius, his Goodness in pardonin	
juries.	64
Thibault, Count, Elogium of him.	37
Thoughts, fine and ftrong.	, 124
- delicate. 56, 63, 75, 131, 138	, 167,
182, 204, 256	
	6, 17
- juft. 21, 57, 143, 152, 168	, 183
- agreeable. 27, 28, 42, 74, 52, 60	0, 170
	proper

PAGE

proper to make Devices. 238 - plausible. 62, 239 noble and fublime. 32, 130, 154, 168, 242, 250 ftrong. 141, 167, 108, 297 plain and natural. 41, 74, 56, 168 84, 314, 167 bold. - ingenious and a little too refin'd. 136, 164, 309 Titis Livius, Elogium of him by St. Ferom. 234 Tribulation, how useful. 238 - fee Afflictions, Sufferings. Tyrant, his Character. 303

V.

VAIN Glory, why virtuous Persons ought to avoid it. 20
V ought to avoid it.
Valentinian, Emperor, his honourable
Death. 188
- Elogium of him. 189
Vanity, of the Honours and Riches of the
Age. 180
- Symbol of the Vanity of human Great-
ness. 238
Vengeance, a powerful Motive to renounce
it. 274
Vices,

PAGE
Vices, when they deceive most. have a beautiful Out-side. may fall into Vices by the Way of Virtue.
what fort of Vice is better than Vir-
Plolence, there is a Violence pleasing to
- that great Sinners do to God. 11
Virginity, how defin'd by St. Cyprian. 112 — admir'd by wild Beafts. 175
Virtue, despis'd among Christians. 196 is the true Nobility. 116
— may lead to Vice. and Vices border one upon another. 305
w.
Widows, Pagan, their Character. 266 pretending Grief. 152
Wit, what St. Paulin wrote to a Wit of his Time.
Woman, innocent, accus'd of Adultery, her History.
Women of the World describ'd in Oppo-
fition. 9, 273 — vanquish'd by the Devil. 273
- vandumi d by the Devil their

World I I I I WO W

their Contests with Saints.	37
their Extravagance.	41
- how dangerous they are.	38
- their Artifices to appear	handsome.
- their Artifices to appear	41, 84
and the late Dides	
naturally love Drefs.	204
- nothing worse than wicked	
- Reputation of a Woman, a ter	nder Thing.
	134.
- certain Women great Comed	ians. 152
World, what passes in it shew'd	to Donatus
by St. Cyprian.	
- Decay and false Splendor of	it. 18, 270
- Honours of it given indif	
Good and Bad.	801
- an Image of the Men of it	
tunes feem happy.	152
- Favour of it odious to Chris	
- compar'd to the Sea.	227
- Perfidiouliness of it.	234
- overcome in the midft of it.	251
Word, Effect of the first Wor	
nounc'd.	74
Writer, Bad, what he finds like !	himfelf. 260
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

Y.

YOKE of Christ, to what compar'd
280
— what

ATABLE, &c.

PAGE

Yoke of the Lord.

Z.

Zenephon, his Thought upon the Majesty of God.

